

Pali Text Society.

---

THE  
AṄGUTTARA-NIKĀYA.

EDITED BY  
THE REV. RICHARD MORRIS, M.A., LL.D.,  
EX-PRESIDENT OF THE PHILOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

PART I.  
EKANIPĀTA, DUKANIPĀTA, AND TIKANIPĀTA.

LONDON:  
PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY,  
BY HENRY FROWDE,  
OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1885.

TO  
PROFESSOR FAUSBÖLL,  
OF COPENHAGEN,  
THE FIRST SCHOLAR IN EUROPE  
WHO EDITED AN IMPORTANT PÂLI TEXT,  
IN CORDIAL ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF HIS GREAT SERVICES TO  
HISTORICAL ENQUIRY,  
THIS EDITIO PRINCEPS OF THE AṄGUTTARA-NIKÂYA  
IS  
RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED.

## PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

---

For the text of these three <sup>1</sup> nipâtas of the AÑGUTTARA-NIKĀYA I have made use of the following manuscripts :—

1. T.=Turnour MS. (written in Sinhalese character), in the India Office Library.
2. Ba.=No. 2276 (in Sinhalese writing) of the Oriental MSS. in the Library of the British Museum.
3. Bb.=No. 2412 (in Sinhalese character) of the same collection.
4. Ph.=Phayre MS. (in Burmese writing), in the India Office Library.
5. Com. (1.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary (Turnour collection), in the India Office Library.
6. „ (2.) A manuscript of the above work in my own collection. It is of the same type as the Turnour copy.

---

<sup>1</sup> An edition of the first *two* nipâtas was issued by the Pâli Text Society among the publications of 1883; but it was not well received on account of the numerous contractions used in the text. In the present work only a few *pe's* or . . . . have been employed.

7. Com. (3.) Buddhaghosha's Commentary, prepared for me with great care by Subhûti Unnânsê. It is a very valuable and accurate manuscript, and contains many variations from (1.) and (2.).
8. D.=A MS. in my own collection purchased from Dr. Rhys Davids.
9. Tr.=A transcript (unpunctuated) of the Copenhagen MS. by Dr. Trenckner.
10. P.=Paris MS. used only in the Uddânas.  
Nos. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, and 10 are all in Sinhalese writing.
11. There is a *ṭika* or sub-commentary in the British Museum collection, but it has not afforded me any help in settling the text of the *Āṅguttara*. It contains the first *nipâta* and the beginning of the second.

There is a very close agreement between the Sinhalese and Burmese versions of the *Āṅguttara-Nikâya*; but where they essentially differ, I have, in nearly every case, given the preference to the Sinhalese readings.

The Sinhalese manuscripts, as Professor Fausböll long ago pointed out (*Ten Jâtakas*, p. x), often retain older forms and expressions, which the Burmese replace by more modern, more common, and more regular ones. A few instances of this kind occur in the *Āṅguttara*. Thus, for *bhecchati* (I. v. 1), Ph. reads *bhijjissati*, and for *pali-gedha* (II. iv. 6) cleverly substitutes *baligedha*, in which *bali* gives some sense, though not the exact meaning required.

In one instance I have found in the Phayre MS. a reading



borrowed from the explanation in the Commentary (see III. 65, 3, footnote, 5).

In difficult or doubtful passages the Burmese manuscripts rarely render us any trustworthy assistance. Thus for *sañkasāyanti* (III. iv. 9), the reading of all the Sinhalese copies, and sanctioned by the *Samyutta-Nikāya*, Ph. reads *sañghāmayanti*. I venture to think that the Sinhalese reading is the correct one, and that it is not a mistake for *saññāyanti*.

In some few cases the Commentary differs from the received text, as in the reading *atithātum* for *atiyātum* (II. iv. 9), and *okkācita* for *ukkācita* (II. v. 7). In other cases it has given us a better reading than that of the received text. See *sañkhepa*, III. 62, 3.

The Chinese are said to have a work answering to the *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*, which Professor Beal calls the "Add-One-Āgama."<sup>1</sup> We have, however, no means of verifying this statement, as we have no published specimens of a Chinese *Āṅguttara* to compare with the Pāli version.

In Professor Beal's "Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese," we have some quotations from a work called the "Siau-chi-Kwan," written by Chi-kai, the founder

---

<sup>1</sup> Bunyiu Nanjio, in his "Catalogue of the Chinese Buddhist Canon," No. 543, gives a description of a work called *Tsan-yi-ohān-chin* (Add-one-āgama-book), which he translates *Ekottarāgama sūtra*. It was translated into Chinese by Dharmanandin, A.D. 385. Judging from the titles of each chapter (*varga*?) it is *unlike* the Pāli *Āṅguttara-Nikāya*. It is, however, worth noticing that in the *Milinda-Pañha* (p. 352) the *Āṅguttara* is alluded to as the *Ekuttara-Nikāya*.

of the *Tian-tai* sect. The extract on p. 258, entitled, "On Chiding the Evil Desires," resembles very closely the first ten suttas of the *Paṭhama-vagga* (pp. 1, 2) mixed up with some commentator's remarks and illustrative stories; but the Chinese stories are not the same as those told by *Buddhaghosha*. The chapter on p. 261, "Casting Away Hindrances," looks much like an expansion of the *Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vagga* (I. ii. 1-10).

The Chinese may have had an *Āṅuttara*, but it probably bore no closer likeness to the Pāli work so called than the *Dhammapada* translated by Professor Beal resembles the text edited by Professor Fausböll.

In the *Samacitta-vagga* (II. iv. 2) of the *Āṅuttara* there is a very interesting little sutta on filial piety, in which it is insisted that no adequate return can be made by children to their parents, even though they should perform for them the most menial offices. The sutta also points out the duty of children to look after the spiritual welfare of their parents (see also III. 31). There seems to be some reminiscence of a northern version of this sutta in Japanese Buddhist books. The *San-kai-ri* quotes the *Bussetsu Ko-ko-kio* as the authority for the following piece of advice to dutiful children:—"Although a son should provide for his parents a hundred kinds of the choicest food suited to the palate, and though he caused their bodies to be arrayed in magnificent garments, and though he bear them on his shoulders from place to place, and furnish them with every sort of amusement and happiness, . . . beyond all this they should ever seek to induce them to render due homage to the

three precious things—Buddha, Buddhist rites, and the priests—and also to realize clearly their future destination.”

In regard to this subject, the F u b o - o n J i u - k i ó has a remark that I have met with somewhere in Páli, “that if one were to estimate the value of one sho (about a quart and a half) of the mother’s milk, it would be more than ten thousand eight hundred and fifty kokus of rice; and if estimated in rice stalks, it would make twenty-three thousand bundles; and if calculated in linen cloth, it would be more than three thousand three hundred and seventy steps or measure” (The C H R Y S A N T H E M U M, a monthly magazine for Japan and the Far East, April 1882, pp. 172, 173).

In the Páli Text Society’s Journal for 1885 I have discussed the modern versions of the interesting story of “Death’s Messengers” in the Devadûta-vagga, III. 35, 1–4.

But of these and other interesting matters I shall have more to say when the A ñ g u t t a r a - N i k â y a is completed; the present instalment, however, will show the necessity of publishing the whole as soon as possible.

The Sinhalese MSS. contain, at the end of the Tika-nipâta, U d d â n a s for the first three nipâtas. The Phayre MS. has an U d d â n a only for the Tika-nipâta.

The text of these U d d â n a s is corrupt in many places, and though it has been compared with the vaggas themselves, it is still not free from error.

The Tika-nipâta U d d â n a does not go beyond the Mañgala-vagga.

The Acela-vagga probably included only suttas 151, 152; so that the ten suttas 153–162 made a second vagga,

while No. 163 constituted a third vagga, a mere "tag," as at the end of the Atthavasa-vagga, II. xvii. 3, 4, 5, p. 100.

In conclusion, I take the opportunity of thanking my friend Dr. Rhys Davids for valuable assistance while the work was going through the press. My best thanks are also due to M. L. Feer for collating the Uddâna with the Paris MS., to Subhûti Unnânsê for reading the Eka and Duka nipâtas with his own manuscript, and to Dr. Trenckner, of Copenhagen, for the loan of his valuable transcript of the Ânguttara. Though difficult to read, it has been of very great service.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
PRELIMINARY REMARKS . . . . .	vii
CORRECTIONS . . . . .	xv
I. EKA-NIPĀTA . . . . .	
	1-40
I. RŪPA VAGGA . . . . .	1
II. NĪVARAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	3
III. AKAMMĀNĪYA VAGGA . . . . .	5
IV. ADANTA VAGGA . . . . .	6
V. PAṆIHITA VAGGA . . . . .	8
VI. ACCHARĀSAṄGHĀTA VAGGA . . . . .	10
VII. VIRIYĀRAMBHA VAGGA . . . . .	12
VIII. KALYĀṆAMITTA VAGGA . . . . .	14
IX. PAMĀDA VAGGA . . . . .	15
X. XI. ADHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	16
XII. ANĀPATTI VAGGA . . . . .	20
XIII. EKAPUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	22
XIV. ETADAGGA VAGGA . . . . .	23
XV. AṬṬHĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	24
XVI. EKADHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	30
XVII. BĪJA VAGGA . . . . .	30
XVIII. MAKKHALI VAGGA . . . . .	33
XIX. APPAMATTAKA VAGGA . . . . .	35
XX. XXI. JHĀNA VAGGA . . . . .	38
II. DUKA-NIPĀTA. . . . .	
	47-100
I. KAMMAKĀRAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	47
II. ADHIKARAṆA VAGGA . . . . .	52
III. BĀLA VAGGA . . . . .	59
IV. SAMACITTA VAGGA . . . . .	61

	PAGE
V. PARISÂ VAGGA . . . . .	71
VI. PUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	76
VII. SUKHA VAGGA . . . . .	81
VIII. NIMITTA VAGGA . . . . .	82
IX. DHAMMA VAGGA . . . . .	83
X. BÂLA VAGGA . . . . .	84
XI. ÂSÂ VAGGA . . . . .	86
XII. ÂYÂCANA VAGGA . . . . .	89
XIII. DÂNA VAGGA . . . . .	91
XIV. SANTHÂRA VAGGA . . . . .	93
XV. KODHA VAGGA . . . . .	95
XVI. ATTHAVASA VAGGA . . . . .	98
III. TIKA-NIPÂTA. . . . .	101-300
I. BÂLA VAGGA . . . . .	101
II. RATHAKÂRA VAGGA . . . . .	106
III. PUGGALA VAGGA . . . . .	118
IV. DEVADÛTA VAGGA . . . . .	132
V. CÛLA VAGGA . . . . .	150
VI. BRÂHMAÑA VAGGA . . . . .	155
VII. MAHÂ VAGGA . . . . .	173
VIII. ÂNANDA VAGGA . . . . .	215
IX. SAMAÑA VAGGA. . . . .	229
X. LOÑAPHALA VAGGA . . . . .	239
XI. SAMBODHI VAGGA . . . . .	258
XII. ÂPÂTIKA VAGGA . . . . .	265
XIII. KUSINÂRA VAGGA . . . . .	274
XIV. YODHÂJÎVA VAGGA . . . . .	284
XV. MAÑGALA VAGGA . . . . .	292
XVI. ACELAKA VAGGA . . . . .	295
UDDÂNA . . . . .	300
INDEX OF SUBJECTS. . . . .	305
INDEX OF PROPER NAMES . . . . .	331
INDEX OF GÂTHÂS . . . . .	334

## CORRECTIONS.

Page 11, l. 10	<i>read</i> kusalā.
„ 14, l. 32	„ bojhaṅgā.
„ 24, l. 14	„ lābhīnaṃ.
„ 41, l. 6	„ samatikamma.
„ 44, l. 28	„ paṭisambhidā.
„ 58, l. 21	„ dukkhāya.
„ 64, l. 14-15,	lobhakkhayāya.
„ 82, l. 28	„ saṅkhārānaṃ.
„ 87, ll. 19, 32	„ uppādāya.
„ 95, l. 19	„ māyā.
„ 98, l. 28	„ pātimokkhaṃ.
„ 100, l. 16	„ thambhassa.
„ 113, l. 17	„ mattaññū.
„ 122, l. 8	„ puggalā.
„ 123, l. 32	„ -uppādānenā.
„ 124, l. 6	„ kopaṇ.
„ 128, l. 17	„ apassaṃ.
„ 135, l. 30	„ tālavatthukatam
„ 146, l. 4	„ assutavā.
„ 147, l. 9	„ jarādhammā.
„ 151, l. 8	„ sampassamānena
„ 152, l. 18	„ vaḍḍhanti.
„ 152, l. 31	„ nātisaṅghā.

Page 154, l. 6	<i>read</i> rājamahāmattā.
„ 154, l. 15	„ bahuñ.
„ 155, l. 24	„ jīvitaṃ.
„ 156, l. 25	„ aññataro.
„ 162, l. 28	„ kule.
„ 163, l. 2	„ brāhmaṇo.
„ 166, l. 18	„ jātivādēna.
„ 176, l. 1	„ āpodhātu.
„ 184, l. 13	„ nisidāmi.
„ 184, l. 20	„ caṅkamāni.
„ 187, l. 36	„ seḡalakaṃ.
„ 199, l. 11	„ upārambhaṃ.
„ 210, l. 33	„ jātarūpassa.
„ 228, l. 24	„ mahiddhiko.
„ 236, ll. 10, 11,	tathā.
„ 266, l. 7	„ pātubhāvo.
„ 286, l. 29	„ duggandho.
„ 155, ll. 28, 29 ; p. 156, ll. 22, 23	are to be read as verse :—
	Yo' dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda
	cetasā
	Tam tassa potassa, etc.

# ANĀGUTTARA NIKĀYA.

Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammā sambuddhassa.

## EKA-NIPĀTA.

### I.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.

Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi : Bhikkhavo ti. Bhadante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthirūpaṃ.

Itthirūpaṃ bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthisaddo.

Itthisaddo bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthigandho.

Itthigandho bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.



4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupasāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiraso.

Itthiraso bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave itthiphoṭṭhabbo.<sup>1</sup>

Itthiphoṭṭhabbo<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave purisassa cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarūpam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisarūpam.

Purisarūpam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekasaddam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisasaddo.

Purisasaddo bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekagandham pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisagandho.

Purisagandho bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekarasam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaraso.

Purisaraso bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekaphoṭṭhabbam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave purisaphoṭṭhabbam.

Purisaphoṭṭhabbam bhikkhave itthiyā cittaṃ pariyādāya tiṭṭhatī ti.

Rūpādi-vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> MS. phoṭṭhabbam.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo paṭhamo.*

## II.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave subha-nimittam.

Subha-nimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave paṭigha-nimittam.

Paṭighanimittam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham uppajjati uppannam vā thīnamiddham bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave aratī-tandīvijambhikā<sup>1</sup> bhatta-sammado<sup>2</sup> cetaso ca līnattam.

Līnacittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkucam uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkucam bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso avūpasamo.

Avūpasanta-cittassa<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkucam uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkucam bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vijambhitā. Com. -kā. <sup>2</sup> Ph., bhattamado. <sup>3</sup> Ph. avūpasantassa.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattatī ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno vā kāmaccchando pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asubhanimittam.

Asubhanimittam bhikkhave yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva kāmaccchando n'uppajjati uppanno ca kāmaccchando pahīyatī ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppanno vā vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno vā vyāpādo pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mettā ceto-vimutti.

Mettam bhikkhave ceto-vimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva vyāpādo n'uppajjati uppanno ca vyāpādo pahīyatī ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppannam vā thīna-middham n'uppajjati uppannam vā thīna-middham pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ārambha-dhātu nikkama-dhātu<sup>1</sup> parakkama-dhātu.

Āraddha-viriyassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva thīnamiddham n'uppajjati uppannañ ca thīnamiddham pahīyatī ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasāmi yena anuppannam vā uddhacca-kukkucam n'uppajjati uppannam vā uddhaccakukkucam pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave cetaso vūpasamo.

Vūpasanta-cittassa bhikkhave anuppannam c'eva uddhaccakukkucam n'uppajjati uppannañ ca uddhaccakukkucam pahīyatī ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nikkamma ; T. nikkama.

passāmi yena anuppannā vā vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā vā vicikicchā pahīyati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva vicikicchā n'uppajjati uppannā ca vicikicchā pahīyati ti.

Nīvaraṇa-pahāna-vaggo dutiyo.<sup>1</sup>

### III.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam akammanīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.<sup>2</sup>

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam akammanīyaṃ hoti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam kammanīyaṃ hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam kammanīyaṃ hoti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam mahato anathhāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anathhāya samvattati ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam apātubhūtam mahato anathhāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato anathhāya samvattati ti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam mahato atthāya samvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

<sup>1</sup> T. Ba. Bb. read *Vaggo dutiyo*. The Com. sanctions the Burmese title.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. reads bhikkhave after yathayidaṃ in the first four suttas.

passāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam pātubhūtam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

7. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulīkatam mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulīkatam mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ abhāvitam abahulīkatam dukkhādhivāham<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave abhāvitam abahulīkatam dukkhādhivāham hotī ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ bhāvitam bahulīkatam sukhādhivāham<sup>1</sup> hoti yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitam bahulīkatam sukhādhivāham hotī ti.

Akammanīya-vaggo tatiyo.<sup>2</sup>

#### IV.

1. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave adantaṃ mahato anattāya saṃvattati ti.

2. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattati yathayidaṃ cittaṃ.

Cittaṃ bhikkhave dantaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

3. Nāham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi saman-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dukkha-vipākam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. and Com. have this title. The other MSS. read *Vaggo tatiyo*.

passâmi yaṃ evaṃ aguttam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave aguttam mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

4. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ guttam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave guttam mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

5. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ arakkhitam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave arakkhitam mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

6. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ rakkhitam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave rakkhitam mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

7. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ asaṃvutam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave asaṃvutam mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

8. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ saṃvutam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave saṃvutam mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

9. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave adantam aguttam arakkhitam asaṃvutam mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

10. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evaṃ dantam guttam rakkhitam saṃvutam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidam cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave dantam guttam rakkhitam saṃvutam mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

Adanta-vaggo catuttho.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The Com. has *Danta-vaggo cat°*.

## V.

1. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ micchâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati<sup>1</sup> lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. N'etaṃ<sup>2</sup> ṭhānaṃ<sup>3</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ-pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> micchâ pañihitena cittaena avijjam bhecchati vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. N'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ<sup>5</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Micchâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave sâlisûkam vâ yavasûkam vâ sammâ pañihitam hatthena vâ pâdena vâ akkantam hattham vâ pâdam vâ bhecchati<sup>6</sup> lohitaṃ vâ uppâdessatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ<sup>4</sup> vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattā bhikkhave sâlisûkassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu<sup>7</sup> sammâ pañihitena cittaena avijjam bhecchati<sup>8</sup> vijjam uppâdessati nibbānaṃ sacchikarissatī ti. Ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjati. Taṃ kissa hetu? Sammâ pañihitattā bhikkhave cittassā ti.

3. Idhâhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ paduṭṭha-cittam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce ayaṃ samaye puggalo kâlaṃ kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Taṃ kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave paduṭṭham.

Ceto-padosa-hetucca<sup>8</sup> pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajantī ti.

4. Idhâhaṃ bhikkhave ekaccaṃ puggalaṃ pasanna-cittam evaṃ cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi. Imamhi ce

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dhammapada, 311.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. has ṭhānaṃ etaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. n' etaṃ ṭhānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bhijjissati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. for so vata bhikkhu reads sārakā bhikkhū.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhijjissati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. hetu.

ayam samaye puggalo kalam kareyya yathâbhatam nikkhito evam sagge. Tam kissa hetu? Cittam hi'ssa bhikkhave pasannam.

Ceto-pasâda-hetucca pana bhikkhave evam idh'ekacce sattâ kâyassa bheda param maraṇâ sugatim saggam lokam uppaj-jantî ti.

5. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado âvilo lulito kala-libhûto<sup>1</sup> tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito na passeyya sippisambukam<sup>2</sup> pi sakkharakaḥalam pi maccha-gumbam<sup>3</sup> pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu âvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati<sup>4</sup> parattham vâ ñassati<sup>4</sup> ubhayattham vâ ñassati<sup>4</sup> uttarim vâ manussadhammâ<sup>5</sup> alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. N' etam ṭhânam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Âvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.<sup>6</sup>

6. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udakarahado accho vippasanno anâvilo tattha cakkhumâ puriso tîre ðhito passeyya sippisambukam pi sakkhara-kāḥalam pi macchagumbam pi carantam pi tiṭṭhantam pi. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave udakassa.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave so vata bhikkhu anâvilena cittena attattham vâ ñassati parattham vâ ñassati ubhayattham vâ ñassati uttarim vâ manussadhammâ alamariyañña-dassanavisesam sacchikarissatî ti. Ṭhânam etam vijjati. Tam kissa hetu? Anâvilattâ bhikkhave cittassâ ti.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave yâni kânici rukkhaĵâtâni candano tesam aggam akkhâyati yadidaṃ mudutâya kammaññatâya, evam eva kho aham bhikkhave na añaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam<sup>7</sup> bhâvitam bahulikatam mudu ca hoti kammaññaṃ<sup>8</sup> ca yathayidaṃ cittam.

Cittam bhikkhave bhâvitam bahulikatam mudu ca<sup>9</sup> hoti kammaññaṃ câ ti.<sup>10</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. luli sahalalâji.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. m<sup>o</sup> — kumbham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. alone has -dhammam.

<sup>4</sup> See Jâtaka, vol. ii. p. 100.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kammaniyañ.

<sup>6</sup> Tr. muduñca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. sibbi<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. ussati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. supports -dhammâ.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. yena.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. kammaññaṃ ca hoti.



8. Nâham bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupasâmi yam evaṃ lahuparivattaṃ yathayidaṃ cittaṃ yâvañ c'idaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave upamâ pi na sukarâ yâva lahuparivattaṃ cittaṃ ti.

9. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭhan ti.

10. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttan ti.

Pañihita-acchanna-vaggo pañcama.<sup>2</sup>

## VI.

1. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi upakkiliṭṭham. Taṃ assutavâ<sup>3</sup> puthujjano yathâbhûtaṃ nappajānāti. Tasmâ assutavato puthujjanassa citta-bhâvanâ n'atthi ti vadāmi ti.

2. Pabhassaram idaṃ bhikkhave cittaṃ tañ ca kho âgantukehi upakkilesehi vippamuttam.<sup>4</sup> Taṃ sutavâ ariyasâvako yathâbhûtaṃ pajānāti. Tasmâ sutavato ariyasâvakkassa cittabhâvanâ atthi ti vadāmi ti.

3. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam<sup>5</sup> âsevati ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam<sup>6</sup> bahulīkarontī<sup>7</sup> ti?

4. Accharâ-saṅghâta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam bhâveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhâno viharati satthu sâsanakaro ovâdapatikaro amogham ratṭhapindaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vâdo ye nam bahulīkarontī<sup>8</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yâvañhidam.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The rest of the MSS. read *Vaggo.pañcama*.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. asutavâ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. vimuttam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. mettacittam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. read *gena* for *ye nam*; nam = mettam cittaṃ?

<sup>7</sup> Ph. -karontī ti.

<sup>8</sup> Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

5. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu mettacittam manasikaroti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu. Arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amogham ratthapindam bhujjati. Ko pana vādo ye nam bahulīkarontī ti.

6. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā akusalā akusalabhāgiyā akusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā.<sup>1</sup> Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad eva akusala dhammā ti.

7. Ye keci bhikkhave dhammā kusala kusalabhāgiyā kusalapakkhikā sabbe te manopubbaṅgamā. Mano tesam dhammānam paṭhamam uppajjati anvad<sup>2</sup> eva kusalā dhammā ti.

8. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

9. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā va akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.

Appamattassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

10. Nāham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjam.

Kusītassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantī ti.

Accharā-saṅghāta-vaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Compare Dhammapada, verses 1-3.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anudeva.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-chaṭṭho*.

## VII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave viriyārambho.

Āraddhaviriyassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave mahicchatā.

Mahicchassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appicchatā.

Appicchassa <sup>1</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asantutṭhitā.

Asantutṭhassa <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammaṃ pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave santutṭhitā.

Santutṭhassa <sup>3</sup> bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appicchatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asantutṭhitāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. santutṭhitāya.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso manasikaroto bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave asampajāññaṃ.

Asampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

9. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sampajāññaṃ.

Sampajānassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

10. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

Viriyaṃbhādi-vaggo sattamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vaggo-sattamo*.

## VIII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogā kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogā bhikkhave kusalā dhammā ananuyogā akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyanti ti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave, manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva bojjhaṅgā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā na bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti ti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā bojjhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā vā bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ gacchanti yathayidaṃ yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c' eva boj-  
jhaṅgā uppajjanti uppannā ca bojjhaṅgā bhāvanā pāripūriṃ  
gacchantī ti.

6. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ ñāti-  
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-  
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

7. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ ñāti-  
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ paññā-vuddhi.  
Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ paññā-vuddhiyā  
vaḍḍhissāmā<sup>1</sup> ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

8. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ bho-  
gaparihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ  
yadidaṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

9. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ bhoga-  
vuddhi. Etaḍ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ  
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ  
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave  
sikkhitabban ti.

10. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave parihāni yadidaṃ yaso-  
parihāni. Etaṃ patikiṭṭhaṃ bhikkhave parihāninaṃ yadi-  
daṃ paññā-parihāni ti.

Kalyāṇamittādi-vaggo aṭṭhamao.<sup>2</sup>

## IX.

1. Appamattikā esā bhikkhave vuddhi yadidaṃ yaso-  
vuddhi. Etaṃ aggaṃ bhikkhave vuddhinaṃ yadidaṃ  
paññā-vuddhi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ  
paññā-vuddhiyā vaḍḍhissāmā ti evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave  
sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vuddhissāmā *throughout*.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. read *Vagga-aṭṭhamao*.

2. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

3. Nâham bhikkhave aññam ekadhammam pi samanupassâmi yo evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

Appamâdo bhikkhave mahato atthâya samvattati ti.

[Similar Suttas follow of] :—

- |                              |                               |                            |
|------------------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 4, 5. Kosajjam . . . .       | viriyârambho.                 |                            |
| 6, 7. Mahicchatâ . . . .     | appicchatâ.                   |                            |
| 8, 9. Asantutthitâ . . . .   | santutthitâ.                  |                            |
| 10, 11. Ayoniso manasikâro   | yoniso manasikâro.            |                            |
| 12, 13. Asampajaññam . . . . | sampajaññam.                  |                            |
| 14, 15. Pâpamittatâ . . . .  | kalyâṇamittatâ.               |                            |
| 16, 17. Anuyogo akusalâ-     | } ... anuyogo kusalânam dham- | } mânam ananuyogo akusalâ- |
| nam dhammânam                |                               |                            |
| ananuyogo kusa-              |                               |                            |
| lânam dhammâ-                |                               |                            |
| nam.                         |                               |                            |

Pamâdâdivaggo navamo.<sup>1</sup>

## X.

1. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgam ti karitvâ nâññam ekam<sup>2</sup> aṅgam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam mahato anathâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamâdo.

Pamâdo bhikkhave mahato anathâya samvattati ti.

2. Ajjhattikam bhikkhave aṅgam ti karitvâ nâññam ekam aṅgam pi samanupassâmi yaṃ evam mahato atthâya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamâdo.

<sup>1</sup> From Ph. The other MSS. *Vaggo-navamo*.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. *has ekaṅgam pi throughout*.

Appamādo bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatī ti.

3, 4. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

5, 6. . . . pe . . . mahicchata . . . pe . . . appicchata.

7, 8. . . . pe . . . asantuṭṭhitā . . . pe . . . santuṭṭhitā.

9, 10. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

11, 12. . . . pe . . . asampajaññaṃ . . . sampajaññaṃ.

13. . . . pe . . . bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pāpamittatā.

Pāpamittatā bhikkhave mahato anathāya saṃvattatīti.

14. Bāhiraṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kalyāṇamittatā.

Kalyāṇamittatā bhikkhave mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

15. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato anathāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato anathāya saṃvattatīti.

16. Ajjhattikaṃ bhikkhave aṅgan ti karitvā nāññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yaṃ evaṃ mahato atthāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ.

Anuyogo bhikkhave kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . mahato atthāya saṃvattatīti.

17. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave pamādo.

Pamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya saṃvattatī ti.

18. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ṭhitiyā asamosāya anantaradhānāya saṃvattatī yathayidaṃ bhikkhave appamādo.



Appamādo bhikkhave saddhammassa ñhitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattatīti.

19, 20. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññāṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ saddhammassa ñhitiyā sammosāya antarahānāya samvattati yathayidaṃ bhikkhave kosajjaṃ . . . pe . . . viriyārambho.

21, 22. . . . pe . . . mahicchata . . . pe . . . appicchata.

23, 24. . . . pe . . . asantuññhitā . . . pe . . . santuññhitā.

25, 26. . . . pe . . . ayoniso manasikāro . . . pe . . . yoniso manasikāro.

27, 28. . . . asampajaññāṃ . . . pe . . . sampajaññāṃ.

29, 30. . . . pe . . . pāpamittatā . . . pe . . . kalyāṇamittatā.

31, 32. . . . pe . . . anuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . . anuyogo kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ ananuyogo akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ . . . pe . . .

Catukoṭikaṃ niññhitā.<sup>1</sup>

33. Ye te<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhū adhammaṃ dhammo ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya<sup>3</sup> paṭipannā bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññāṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

34. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū dhammaṃ adhammo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

35. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū avinayaṃ vinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

36. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū vinayaṃ avinayo ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

37. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

<sup>1</sup> Not in Ph., but in the other MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Ye pi te.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya ; bahujana-asukhāya, etc.

38. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâ-gatena abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgena ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

39. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû anâciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti . . . pe . . . .

40. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû âciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatena anâ-ciṇṇaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe . . . .

41. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatena paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

42. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû paṇṇattaṃ Tathâgena appaṇṇattaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇâhitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇâsukhâya bahuno janassa anatthâya ahitâyâ dukkhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhû apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam antaradhâpentîti.

Adhammâdi-vaggo dasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XI.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû adhammaṃ adhammo ti dîpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhû bahujaṇahitâya paṭipannâ bahujaṇasukhâya bahuno janassa atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ ṭhapenti ti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû dhammaṃ dhammo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû avinayaṃ avinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû vinayaṃ vinayo ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâ-gatenâ abhâsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhû bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâ-gatenâ bhâsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathâgatenâ ti dîpenti . . . pe. . . .

<sup>1</sup> From Ph., but T., etc., read *Vaggo dasamo*.

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā anāciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā āciṇṇaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā appaṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā paṇṇattaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ t̥hapentīti.<sup>1</sup>

Ekādasamo vaggo.

## XII.

1. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ āpattī ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujaṇahitāya paṭipannā bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno jaṇassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuṇṇaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ antaradhāpentīti.

2. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ anāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

3. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

4. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

5. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

6. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

7. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattī ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

<sup>1</sup> See Cullavagga, p. 204.

8. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

9. Ye te bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ appatīkammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū . . . pe . . . (ix. 33) . . . antaradhāpentīti.

11. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anāpattiṃ anāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanassānam bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentīti . . . pe. . . .

12. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū āpattiṃ āpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

13. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū lahukaṃ āpattiṃ lahukāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

14. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū garukaṃ āpattiṃ garukāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

15. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ duṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

16. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū aduṭṭhullaṃ āpattiṃ aduṭṭhullāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

17. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sāvasesaṃ āpattiṃ sāvasesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

18. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū anavasesaṃ āpattiṃ anavasesāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe. . . .

19. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū sappatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ sappatīkammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti . . . pe . . . .

20. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū appatīkammaṃ āpattiṃ appatīkammāpattiṃ ti dīpenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imaṃ saddhammaṃ ṭhapentīti.

Anāpattādivaggo dvādasamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> From Ph., but T. has *Vaggo tatiyo*.

## XIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati bahujanahitâya bahujanasukhâya lokânukampâya atthâya hitâya sukhâya devamanussânam. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . devamanussânan ti.

2. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmin. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pâ tubhâvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

3. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno uppajjati acchariyamanusso ti.

4. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave kâlakiriyâ bahuno janassa anutappâ<sup>1</sup> hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathâgatassa arahato sammâ sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa kâlakiriyâ . . . pe . . . anutappâ hotîti.

5. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamâno uppajjati adutiyo asahâyo appaṭimo appaṭisamo appaṭipuggalo asamo asamasamo dipadânam aggo. Katamo ekapuggalo? Tathâgato araham sammâ sambuddho.

Ayam kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamâno . . . pe . . . dipadânam aggo ti.

6. Ekapuggalassa bhikkhave pâ tubhâvâ mâhato cakkhussa pâ tubhâvo hoti, mahato âlokassa pâ tubhâvo hoti, mahato obhâsassa pâ tubhâvo hoti, channam anuttariyânam pâ tubhâvo hoti, catunnam paṭisambhidânam sacchikiriyâ hoti, aneka-dhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, nânâdhâtu-paṭivedho hoti, vijjâ-vimutti-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anukampâ; T. anutappâya.

phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, sotāpatti-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, saka-dāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti, arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyaṃ hoti. Katamassa ekapuggalassa? Tathāgatassa arahamaṃ sammā sambuddhassa.

Imassa kho bhikkhave ekapuggalassa pātubhāvā mahato cakkhussa pātubhāvo . . . pe . . . arahattaphala-sacchikiriyaṃ hotīti.<sup>1</sup>

7. Nāmaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evamaṃ Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Sāriputto.

Sāriputto bhikkhave Tathāgatena anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ sammad eva anuppavatteti.<sup>2</sup>

Ekapuggala-vaggo terasamo.

#### XIV.<sup>3</sup>

1. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ Aññaṃkoṇḍañño.
mahāpaññaṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāriputto.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Moggallāno.
dhutavādānaṃ <sup>4</sup>	yadidaṃ Mahā Kassapo.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ Anuruddho.
uccākulikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Bhaddiyo Kāligodhā <sup>5</sup> - yaputto.
mañjussarānaṃ	yadidaṃ Lakunṭaka <sup>6</sup> -bhaddiyo.
sīhanādikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Piṇḍola-Bhāradvājo.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Puṇṇo Mantāni-putto.
sankhittena bhāsita- sa vitthārena atthaṃ	
vibhajantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahā Kaccāno ti. <sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. makes this the ending of the *Ekapuggala vaggo terasamo*.

<sup>2</sup> The Com. ends the *Ekapuggala vaggo* here.

<sup>3</sup> The reason why this and the following vaggas appear to be so short is that each name is supposed to be contained in a separate sutta.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhūtangaḍharānaṃ. <sup>5</sup> Ph. T. Kāligodha°.

<sup>6</sup> Bh. Lakunṭhavaka-bhaddiyo. Ph., Tr. Lakunḍa°.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ends with *Vaggo dutiyo*. Com. *Pathamo vaggo*.

2. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ  
manomayaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimminantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Culla-panthaḥko.

ceto-vivaddha-kusalā-  
naṃ

yadidaṃ Cullapanthaḥko.<sup>1</sup>

saññā-vivaddha-kusa-  
lānaṃ

yadidaṃ Mahāpanthaḥko.

araṇavibarīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Subhūti.

āraññikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Revato Khadiravaniyo.

jhāyīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Kaṅkhā-revato.

āraddha-viriyānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kolivīso.

kalyāṇavākkaraṇānaṃ

yadidaṃ Soṇo Kuṭikaṇṇo.<sup>2</sup>

labhīnaṃ

yadidaṃ Sīvali.

saddhādhimuttānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vakkalī<sup>3</sup> ti.

3. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

sikkhākāmānaṃ

yadidaṃ Rāhulo.

saddhāpabbajitānaṃ

yadidaṃ Raṭṭhapālo.

paṭhamāṃ salākāṃ

yadidaṃ Kuṇḍadhāno.

gaṇhantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Vaṅgīso.

paṭibhānavantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Upaseno Vaṅganta-  
putto.

samantapāsādikānaṃ

senāsanapaññāpakānaṃ yadidaṃ Dabbo Mallaputto.

devatānaṃ piyamaṇā-

pānaṃ

yadidaṃ Pilinda<sup>4</sup>-vaccho.

khippābhiññānaṃ

yadidaṃ Bāhiyo Dārucīriyo.

cittakathikānaṃ

yadidaṃ Kumāra<sup>5</sup>-kassapo.

paṭisaṃbhidaṃpattā-

naṃ

yadidaṃ Mahākoṭṭhito ti.

4. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakānaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ

bahussutānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

satimantānaṃ

yadidaṃ Ānando.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has Ceto-vimutti k° yad° Cullapanthaḥko paññā vimutti k° yad° Mahāpanthaḥko ; T. reads Ceto-vivaddha° ; Ph. vivatta° ; Tr. -vivaddha°.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Koti-kappa. <sup>3</sup> Ph. Ba. Bb. Vakkali. <sup>4</sup> Ba. Bb. T. Pilindi ; Tr. Piṇḍi.

<sup>5</sup> Bb. Kulāra°.

gatimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ânando.
dhitimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ânando.
upaṭṭhakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Ânando.
mahāparisānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Uruvela-kassapo.
kulappasādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Kāludāyī.
appābādhānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bakkulo. <sup>1</sup>
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sobhito.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Upāli.
bhikkhun'ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Nandako.
indriyesu-gutta-dvārā- naṃ	yadidaṃ	Nando.
bhikkhu-ovādakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mahā-kappino.
tejo-dhātukusalānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sāgato.
paṭibhāneyyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Rādho.
lūkhacīvara-dharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mogharājā <sup>2</sup> ti.

5. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvikanānaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ rattaññūnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Mahāpajāpati Gotamī.
mahāpaññānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Khemā.
iddhimantānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Uppalavaṇṇā.
vinayadharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Paṭācārā. <sup>3</sup>
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Dhammadinnā.
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Nandā.
āraddhaviriyānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Soṇā.
dibbacakkhukānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sakulā.
khippābhiññānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā <sup>4</sup> Kuṇḍalakesā.
pubbenivāsaṃ anussa- rantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā-kapilānī. <sup>5</sup>
mahābhiññappattānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Bhaddā Kaccānā.
lūkhacīvaradharānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Kisāgotamī.
saddhādhimuttānaṃ	yadidaṃ	Sigālamātā <sup>6</sup> ti.

6. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave mama sāvakanānaṃ upāsakanānaṃ  
paṭhamānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appābādhikānaṃ yad° Bākulo.

<sup>2</sup> T. -rājo.

<sup>3</sup> Bb. has Paṭācārā; the others, Paṭācārā: pāta°- may be correct = Sansk. *prātā*, full, perfect. <sup>4</sup> Tr. Bhadda *throughout*. <sup>5</sup> Ba. Kāpilānī. <sup>6</sup> Ph. Singā-  
lakā mātā; Bb. Sigālamātā.



	yadidaṃ Tapassu <sup>1</sup> -Bhallikā vā- ñijā.
dāyakānaṃ <sup>2</sup>	yadidaṃ Sudatto gahapati Anā- thapiṇḍiko.
dhammakathikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Citto gahapati Macchi- kasaṇḍiko. <sup>3</sup>
catūhi saṅgha-vat- thūhi parisam saṅ- gaṇhantānaṃ	yadidaṃ Haṭṭhako <sup>4</sup> Ālavako.
paṇitadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Mahānāmo Sakko.
manāpadāyakānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggo gahapati Vesāliko.
saṅghupaṭṭhākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Uggato gahapati. <sup>5</sup>
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Sūro Ambaṭṭho.
puggalappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Jīvako Komārabhacco. <sup>6</sup>
vissāsākānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulapitā <sup>7</sup> gahapati ti.
7. Etad aggaṃ bh <sup>o</sup> mama sāvikānaṃ upāsikānaṃ paṭhamānaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchantīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Sujātā Senānidhītā. <sup>8</sup>
dāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Visākhā Migāramātā.
bhussutānaṃ	yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā.
mettāvihāriṇaṃ	yadidaṃ Sāmavati. <sup>9</sup>
jhāyīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Uttarā Nandamātā.
paṇitadāyikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppavāsā Koḷiyadhītā.
gilānūpaṭṭhākīnaṃ	yadidaṃ Suppiyā upāsikā.
aveccappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kātiyānī.
vissāsikānaṃ	yadidaṃ Nakulamātā gahapatānī.
anussavappasannānaṃ	yadidaṃ Kālī upāsikā Kurara-gha- rikā <sup>10</sup> ti.

Etad-aggero vaggo.

## XV.

1. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhi-sam-  
panno puggalo kañci<sup>11</sup> saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya  
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Tapussa. <sup>2</sup> Ph. dāyik<sup>o</sup>. . . Suddatto <sup>3</sup> Ph. Pacchikavanasoṇḍiko.  
<sup>4</sup> Ph. Hatthako Ālavako; T. Aṭṭhako. <sup>5</sup> Ph. Hatthagāmaṃ Uggato gahapati.  
<sup>6</sup> Ph. -bhajjo <sup>7</sup> Ph. Kulapitā. <sup>8</sup> Ph. Seniyadhīta; Tr. Senānī.  
<sup>9</sup> Tr. Sāmaveti. <sup>10</sup> Ph. Kula-gharikā; Tr. garikā. <sup>11</sup> Ph. kiñci.

vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ niccato upagaccheyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

2. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vajjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci saṅkhāraṃ sukhato upagaccheyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

3. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano kañci dhammaṃ attato upagaccheyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

4. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano mātaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

5. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano pitaraṃ jīvitā voropeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

6. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano arahantaṃ jīvitā voropeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

7. Aṭṭhānaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo Tathāgatassa duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano Tathāgataṃ duṭṭhena cittena lohitaṃ uppādeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

8. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo saṅghaṃ bhindeyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano saṅghaṃ bhindeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

9. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ diṭṭhisampanno puggalo aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puthujjano aññaṃ satthāraṃ uddiseyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

10. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve arahanto sammā sambuddhā apubbaṃ

acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko arahamaṃ sammā sambuddho uppajjeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

11. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā dve rājāno cakkavattī apubbamaṃ acarimaṃ uppajjeyyumaṃ n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ ekissā lokadhātuyā eko rājā cakkavattī uppajjeyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

12. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso arahamaṃ assa sammā sambuddho t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

13. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī rājā assa cakkavattī n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ puriso rājā assa cakkavattī t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

14-16. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ itthī sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vajjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puriso sakkattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . mārattaṃ kāreyya . . . pe . . . brahmattaṃ kāreyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

17. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa it̄tho kanto manāpa vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa anit̄tho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

18. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . .

19. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ manoduccaritassa it̄tho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritassa anit̄tho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

20. At̄thānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasucaritassa anit̄tho akanto amanāpo vipāko nibbatteyya n' etaṃ t̄hānaṃ vijjati. T̄hānañ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave yaṃ kāyaduccaritassa it̄tho kanto manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya t̄hānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

21. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīsucari-  
tassa . . . pe . . .

22. . . . yaṃ manosucaritassa anitṭho akanto amanāpo  
vipāko nibbatteyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānañ ca kho  
etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ manosucaritassa itṭho kanto  
manāpo vipāko nibbatteyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

23. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyaducca-  
ritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ kāya-  
duccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ 'uppajjeyya  
ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

24. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ vacīduccari-  
tasamaṅgī . . . pe . . .

25. . . . yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā  
kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppa-  
jjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhi-  
kkhave vijjati yaṃ manoduccaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappa-  
ccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vini-  
pātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

26. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anavakāso yaṃ kāyasuca-  
ritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya  
n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave  
vijjati yaṃ kāyasucaritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kā-  
yassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppa-  
jjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

27. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ vacīsucari-  
tasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param ma-  
raṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ ṭhānaṃ  
vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati yaṃ va-  
tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam  
lokam uppajjeyya ṭhānaṃ etaṃ vijjatīti.

28. Aṭṭhānaṃ etaṃ bhikkhave anuvakāso yaṃ manosu-  
caritasamaṅgī tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bhedaṃ param  
maraṇā apāyaṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjeyya n'etaṃ  
ṭhānaṃ vijjati. Ṭhānaṃ ca kho etaṃ bhikkhave vijjati

yaṃ ma. tannidānā tappaccayā kāyassa bheda param marañā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjeyya tñanam etam vijjatīti.

Aṭṭhānavaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## XVI.

1. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Bud-dhānussati.

Ayaṃ bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . samvattati.

2-10. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamo ekadhammo? Dhammānussati . . . pe . . . Saṅghānussati . . . pe . . . Silānussati . . . pe . . . Cāgānussati . . . pe . . . Devatānussati . . . pe . . . Ānāpānasati . . . pe . . . Maraṇasati . . . pe . . . Kāyagatāsati<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . . Upasamānussati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkato ekantanibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattatīti.

## XVII.

1. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādītṭhi.

Micchādītṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattantīti.

2. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya saṃvattanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammādītṭhi.

<sup>1</sup> Supplied from the Com., which says, *Aṭṭhānapāli-vanṇanaṃ niṭṭhita*.

<sup>2</sup> T., Ba, Bb. ānāpānasati, maraṇasati, kāyagatāsati.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā bhiiyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattantīti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā kusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva kusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca kusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā dhammā parihāyanti yathayidam bhikkhave sammādiṭṭhi.

Sammādiṭṭhikassa bhikkhave anuppannā c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā ca akusalā dhammā parihāyantīti.

5. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave ayoniso manasikāro.

Ayoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva micchādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca micchādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

6. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yena anuppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā vā sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhati yathayidam bhikkhave yoniso manasikāro.

Yoniso bhikkhave manasikaroto anuppannā c'eva sammādiṭṭhi uppajjati uppannā ca sammādiṭṭhi pavaddhatīti.

7. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi yen' evaṃ sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjanti yathayidam bhikkhave micchādiṭṭhi.

Micchādiṭṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantīti.<sup>1</sup>

8. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has after this sutta *Vaggo Ekadasamo.*

mi yen' evaṃ sattā kayassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggaṃ lokam uppañjanti yathayidaṃ bhikkhave sammāditṭhi.

Sammāditṭhiyā bhikkhave samannāgatā sattā kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatiṃ saggam loka uppañjantīti.<sup>1</sup>

9. Micchāditṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kāya-kammaṃ yathāditṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ ca vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañ ca mano-kammaṃ yatthāditṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā . . \* . yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā anitṭhāya akantāya amanāpāya ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nimba-bijaṃ vā kosātaki-bijaṃ vā tittaka-lābu-bijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban tam tittakattāya kaṭukattāya asātattāya<sup>2</sup> samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijaṃ<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave pāpakaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave micchāditṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave pāpikā ti.

10. Sammāditṭhikassa bhikkhave purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva kāyakammaṃ yathāditṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yañ c'eva vacīkammaṃ . . . pe . . . yañca manokammaṃ yatthāditṭhisamattam samādinnaṃ yā ca cetanā yā ca patthanā yo ca pañidhi ye ca saṅkhārā sabbe te dhammā itṭhāya kantāya manāpāya hitāya sukhāya samvattanti. Tam kissa hetu? Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave ucchubijaṃ vā sālībijaṃ vā muddikābijaṃ vā allāya paṭhaviyā nikkhattam yañ c'eva paṭhavi-rasaṃ upādiyati yañ ca āporasaṃ upādiyati sabban tam madhurattāya sātattāya āsecanakattāya<sup>4</sup> samvattati. Tam kissa hetu? Bijaṃ bhikkhave bhaddikaṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave sammāditṭhikassa purisapuggalassa yañ c'eva . . . pe . . . Ditṭhi hi bhikkhave bhaddikā ti.<sup>5</sup>

Bija-vaggo.

<sup>1</sup> Com. has *Paṭhama Vaggo*.

<sup>2</sup> T. āsātakattāya; but as<sup>o</sup> = amadhurattāya (Com.).

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bījañhi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. see Th. 2, 59, Suttavibh. p. 271, and Mahāvastu, p. 528.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. and Com. *Vaggo Duttiyo*. Bb. *Vaggo*.

\* This space is according to the MSS. The two adjectives yath<sup>o</sup> and sam<sup>o</sup> are to be supplied to each noun.

## XVIII.

1. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanāhitāya<sup>1</sup> bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Micchādittihiko hoti viparītaḍassano so bahujanam saddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā asaddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamāno . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

2. Ekapuggalo bhikkhave loke uppajjamāno uppajjati bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam.

Katamo ekapuggalo ?

Sammādittihiko hoti aviparītaḍassano so bahujanam asaddhammā vuṭṭhāpetvā saddhamme paṭiṭṭhāpeti.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekapuggalo loke uppajjamaṇo . . . pe . . . devamanussānanti.

3. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekadhammam pi samanupassāmi evaṃ mahāsāvajjaṃ yathayidaṃ bhikkhave micchādittihī.

Micchādittihiparamāni bhikkhave mahāsāvajjāṇīti.

4. Nāhaṃ bhikkhave aññaṃ ekapuggalam pi samanupassāmi yo evaṃ bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam yathayidaṃ bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave naḍi-mukhe<sup>2</sup> khipaṃ<sup>3</sup> uḍḍeyya<sup>4</sup> bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya<sup>5</sup> vyasanāya: evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa<sup>6</sup>-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya<sup>5</sup> vyasanāya ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya, etc.

<sup>2</sup> T. Bb. mukham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. khippam, but khipam = kuminam; Tr. visam.

<sup>4</sup> Ba., Tr. oḍḍeya; Ph. uccheyya.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. anathāya.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits manussa.



5. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati sabbe te bahum apuññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

6. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo ca samâdapeti yañ ca samâdapeti yo ca samâdapito tathattâya paṭipajjati<sup>1</sup> sabbe te bahum puññam pasavanti. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

7. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye dâyakena mattâ jānitabbâ no paṭiggâhakena. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

8. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye paṭiggâhakena mattâ jānitabbâ no dâyakena. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

9. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

10. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusīto so dukkham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

11. Durakkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo kusīto so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Durakkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

12. Svâkkhâte bhikkhave dhammavinaye yo âraddhaviriyo so sukham viharati. Tam kissa hetu? Svâkkhâtattâ bhikkhave dhammassâ ti.

13. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattako pi gūtho duggandho hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇṇemi<sup>2</sup> antamaso accharâsaṅghâtamattam pī ti.

14. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam pi muttam duggandham hoti . . . pe . . .

15. . . . appamattako pi kheḷo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

16. . . . appamattako pi pubbo duggandho hoti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭippajjati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vaṇṇemi.

17. . . . appamattakam pi lohitam duggandham hoti evam eva kho aham bhikkhave appamattakam pi bhavam na vaṇṇemi antamaso accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pīti.

## XIX.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudīpe ārāmarāṇeyyakam vanarāṇeyyakam bhūmirāṇeyyakam pokkharāṇīrāṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidaṃ ukkūla-vikūlam<sup>1</sup> nadī-viduggam khaṇu-kaṇṭakādhānam<sup>2</sup> pabbata-visamaṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye thalajā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye odakā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye aññatra manussehi paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye majjhimesu janapadesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye paccantimesu janapadesu paccājayanti aviññātāresu milakkhesu :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye paññāvanto ajalā anelamūgā paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññātum, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye duppaññā jalā elamūgā<sup>3</sup> na paṭibalā subhāsita-dubbhāsitassa attham aññātum :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye ariyena paññācakkhunā samannāgatā, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye avijjāgatā sammūlā :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye na labhanti Tathāgatam dassanāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye labhanti Tathāgatappaveditam dhammavinayam savaṇāya, atha kho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ukkulam vikulam (See p. 37). <sup>2</sup> Ph. kaṇḍakathānam. <sup>3</sup> Ph. -muggā.

ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na labhanti Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savaṇāya :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ dhârenti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye sutvâ dhammaṃ na dhârenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye dhatânaṃ<sup>1</sup> dhammânaṃ atthaṃ upaparikkhanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye dhatânaṃ dhammânaṃ atthaṃ na upaparikkhanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye atthaṃ aññaya dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ paṭipajjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye na atthaṃ aññāya na dhammaṃ aññāya dhammânudhammaṃ na paṭipajjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhânesu saṃvijjanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃvejanīyesu ṭhânesu na saṃvijjanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso padahanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye saṃviggâ yoniso na padahanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ labhanti samâdhiṃ labhanti citass' ekaggataṃ, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye vavassaggârammaṇaṃ karitvâ na labhanti samâdhiṃ na labhanti cittass' ekaggataṃ :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye annagga-rasaggânaṃ na lâbhino uñchena<sup>2</sup> kapâlâbhatena<sup>3</sup> yâpenti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye attha-rasassa dhamma-rasassa vimutti-rasassa lâbhino, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa na lâbhino. Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ attharasassa dhammarasassa vimuttirasassa lâbhino bhavissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbanti.

<sup>1</sup> T. dhatânaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ucchena°.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kapâlâbhattena.

2. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave appamattakam imasmim Jambudîpe ârâmarâmaṇeyyakam vanarâmaṇeyyakam bhûmirâmaṇeyyakam pokkharanîrâmaṇeyyakam, atha kho etad eva bahutaram yadidam ukkûlavikûlam nadi-viduggam khâṇukaṅtakâdhânam pabbatavisamam :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye manussâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye manussâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye<sup>1</sup> paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye devâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye devâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye nirayâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye nirayâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ manussesu paccâjâyanti, atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ niraye paccâjâyanti tiracchânayoniyâ paccâjâyanti pettivisaye paccâjâyanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakâ te sattâ ye tiracchânayoniyâ cutâ devesu paccâjâyanti atha kho ete va sattâ bahutarâ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pittivisaye.

ye tiracchānāyoniyā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā manussesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va sattā bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti :

evam eva kho bhikkhave appakā te sattā ye pettivisayā cutā devesu paccājayanti, atha kho ete va bahutarā ye pettivisayā cutā niraye paccājayanti tiracchānāyoniyā paccājayanti pettivisaye paccājayanti.<sup>1</sup>

## XX.

1. Addham idaṃ bhikkhave lābhānaṃ yadidaṃ āraṇṇakattāṃ piṇḍapātikattāṃ paṃsukūlikattāṃ tecīvarakattāṃ dhammakathikattāṃ vinayadharakattāṃ bahusaccaṃ thāvareyyaṃ ākappa-sampadā parivāra-sampadā<sup>2</sup> mahāparivāratā<sup>3</sup> kolaputti<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇa-pokkharatā kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā appicchatā appābādhatā ti.<sup>5</sup>

2. Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭhamajhānaṃ bhāveti ayam vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādatikaro amoghaṃ ratṭhapīḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana vādo ye naṃ<sup>6</sup> bahu-likarontīti ?<sup>7</sup>

Accharā-saṅghāta-mattam pi ce bhikkhave bhikkhu dutiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

tatiyaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

catutthaṃ jhānaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

mettaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

karuṇaṃ<sup>8</sup> cetovimuttiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Com. Jamudpapeyyālo niṭṭhito Catutṭho vaggo.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph. : but T. reads -sampadāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mahāparivārakā.

<sup>4</sup> Com. Ph. -putti ; Tr. -putti, T. -putta.

<sup>5</sup> T. appitā. Ph. omits appicchatā and reads appābādḥākā.

<sup>6</sup> T. yena ; Ph. ye pana ; Tr. ye naṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Com. Solasa pasādakaraḍḍhamā niṭṭhitā.

<sup>8</sup> T. karuṇā.

muditam cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe<sup>1</sup> . . .

upekkham cetovimuttim bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [xx. 2].

10. kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā  
vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam : . . . pe . . .

vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

citte cittānupassī viharati . . . pe . . .

dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati . . . pe . . . abhijjhā  
domanassam . . . pe . . .

14. Anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam  
anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati  
cittam paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahā-  
nāya chandaṃ janeti vāyameti viriyam ārambhati cittam  
paggaṇhāti padahati . . . pe . . .

Anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chan-  
daṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggaṇhāti  
padahati . . . pe . . .

Uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammōsāya  
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā chandaṃ  
janeti vāyamati viriyam ārambhati cittam paggaṇhāti pada-  
hati . . . pe . . .

18. Chanda-samādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ id-  
dhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriya-samādhi-padhāna-  
saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
cittasamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ  
bhāveti . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāsamādhi-padhāna-saṅkhāra-  
samannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

22. Saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyindriyaṃ bhā-  
veti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhin-  
driyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .  
saddhābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyabalaṃ bhāveti  
. . . pe . . . satibalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhibalāṃ  
bhāveti . . . pe . . . paññābalaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

32. Satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . dhammavi-  
cayasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . viriyasambojjhaṅ-

<sup>1</sup> Not in T. or Ph.

gaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . upekkhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . .

39. Sammā-ditṭhiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-saṅkappaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vācaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-kammantaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-ājīvaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-vāyāmaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-satiṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . sammā-sammādhim bhāveti . . . pe . . .

47. Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ rūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati parittāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati appamaṇāni suvaṇṇadubbaṇṇāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati nīlāni nīlavāṇṇāni nīlanidassanāni nīlanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati pītāni pītavāṇṇāni pītanidassanāni pītanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati lohitaṅkāni lohitaṅkavāṇṇāni lohitanidassanāni lohitanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hoti<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati odātāni odātavāṇṇāni odātanidassanāni odātanibhāsāni tāni abhibhuyya jānāmi passāmi ti evaṃsaññī hotīti.

55. Rūpī rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> See Mahāparinibbānasutta, pp. 28-30.

Ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññī bahiddhā rūpāni passati . . . pe . . .

Subhan t'eva adhimutto hoti . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭigha-saññānaṃ atthagamaṃ nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākā-sānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākāsañcāyatanam samatikkammā anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso viññānañcāyatanam samatikkamma n'atthi kiñci ti ākiñcaññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanam samatikkamma nevasaññānā-saññāyatanam upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

Sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanam samatikkamma saññā-vedayitanirodham upasampajja viharati . . . pe . . .

63. Paṭhavi-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āpo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

tejo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

vāyo-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nīla-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pīto-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

lohita-kasiṇam bhāveti:<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . .

odāta-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

ākāsa-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

viññāna-kasiṇam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

73. asubha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

maraṇasaññam<sup>2</sup> bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

āhāre paṭikkūla-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

sabbaloke anabhirata-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicca-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anicce dukkha-asaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

dukkhe anatta-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

pahāna-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

virāga-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

nirodha-saññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

aniccasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

anattasaññam bhāveti: . . . pe . . .

<sup>1</sup> Not in T.

<sup>2</sup> Not in T. or Ph.



maraṇasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
âhâre paṭikkûlasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
sabbaloke anabhiratasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
atthikasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
puḷavakasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
vinīlakasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
vicchiddakasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
uddhumâtakasaññam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
93. Buddhânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
dhammânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
saṅghânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
sīlânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
câgânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
devatânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
ânâpânasatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
maraṇasatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
kâyagatâsatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
upasamânussatiṃ	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
103. Paṭhamajjhâna-sahagataṃ	saddhindriyam bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
„	viriyindriyam	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	satindriyam	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	samâdhindriyam	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	paññindriyam	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	saddhâbalaṃ	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	viriyabalaṃ	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	satibalaṃ	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	samâdhibalaṃ	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
„	paññâbalaṃ	bhâveti : . . . pe . . .
113. dutiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
123. tatiyajjhâna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
133. catutthajjhâna-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
143. mettâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
153. karuṇâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
163. muditâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
173. upekkhâ-sahagataṃ	. . . pe . . .	
183. saddhindriyam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyindriyam	bhâveti :	. . . pe . . .

satindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
paññindriyaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
saddhābalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
viriyabalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
satibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .
samādhibalaṃ	bhāveti :	. . . pe . . .

192. paññābalaṃ bhāveti : ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu arittajjhāno viharati satthu sāsana-karo ovādapatikaro amoghaṃ ratthapiṇḍaṃ bhuñjati. Ko pana ovādo ye naṃ bahulīkarontīti ?

### XXI.<sup>1</sup>

1. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave mahāsamuddo<sup>2</sup> cetasaṃ phuṭo<sup>3</sup> antogadhā tassa kunnadiyo yā kāci samuddaṅgamā, evam eva kho bhikkhave yassa kassaci kāyagatāsati bhāvitā bahulīkatā antogadhā tassa kusalā dhammā ye keci vijjābhāgiyāti.

Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato mahato

saṃvegāya	saṃvattati
mahato atthāya	”
mahato yogakkhemāya	”
satisampajaññāya	”
ñānadassanapaṭilābhāya	”
diṭṭhadhammasukhavihārāya	”
vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ	”

Katamo ekadhammo ? Kāyagatā-sati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . vijjāvimuttiphala-sacchikiriyaṃ saṃvattatīti.

9. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate kāyo pi passambhati cittaṃ pi passambhati vitakka-vicārā pi vūpsamanti kevalā pi vijjābhāgiyā dhammā bhāvanā-pāripūriṃ gacchanti. Katamasmiṃ ekadhamme ? Kāyagatā-satiyā.

<sup>1</sup> There is no division here in the MSS.

<sup>2</sup> Ba. -samudde.

<sup>3</sup> T. puṭṭho ; Com. phuṭo ; Ph. phuṭo.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .  
dhammā bhāvanāpāripūrim gacchantīti.

13. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā  
c'eva akusalā dhammā n'uppajjanti uppannā vā akusalā  
dhammā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-  
satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .  
dhammā pahīyantīti.

15. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate anuppannā  
c'eva kusalā dhammā uppajjanti uppannā kusalā dhammā  
bhiyyo bhāvāya vepullāya samvattanti. Katasmim eka-  
dhamme! Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .  
samvattantīti.

17. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate avijjā pahī-  
yati vijjā uppajjati asmimāno pahīyati anusayā samuggā-  
taṃ gacchanti saññojanā pahīyanti. Katasmim ekadhamme?  
Kāyagatā-satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .  
saññojanā pahīyantīti.

22. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato paññāpa-  
bhedāya samvattati anupādā<sup>1</sup>-parinibbānāya samvattati.  
Katamo ekadhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . .  
samvattatīti.

24. Ekadhamme bhikkhave bhāvite bahulīkate aneka-  
dhātu-paṭivedho hoti nānādhātu-paṭivedho hoti anekadhātu-  
paṭisambhedā hoti. Katasmim ekadhamme? Kāyagatā-  
satiyā.

Imasmim kho bhikkhave ekadhamme bhāvite . . . pe . . .  
hoti.

27. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkate sotāpatti-  
phala-sacchikiriyāya samvattati sakadāgāmi-phala-sacchi-  
kiriyāya samvattati anāgāmi-phala-sacchikiriyāya samvat-

<sup>1</sup> T. reads anupādā here, but follows with anupādānā ; Th., Tr. anupādāya.

tati arahatta-phala-sacchikiriyāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatā-sati.

Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito . . . pe . . . saṃvattatīti.

31. Ekadhammo bhikkhave bhāvito bahulīkato

- (1.) paññā-paṭilābhāya saṃvattati
- (2.) paññā-vuddhiyā            „
- (3.) paññā-vepullāya            „
- (4.) mahāpaññatāya            „
- (5.) puthu-paññatāya            „
- (6.) vipula-paññatāyā            „
- (7.) gambhīra-paññatāya        „
- (8.) asāmanta-paññatāya <sup>1</sup>    „
- (9.) bhūri-paññatāya            „
- (10.) paññā-bāhullāya            „
- (11.) sīgha-paññatāya            „
- (12.) lahu-paññatāya            „
- (13.) hāsu-paññatāya            „
- (14.) javana-paññatāya <sup>2</sup>        „
- (15.) tikkha-paññatāya            „

(16.) nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattati. Katamo eka-dhammo? Kāyagatāsati. Ayaṃ kho bhikkhave ekadhammo bhāvito bahulīkate paññāpaṭilābhāya . . . pe . . . nibbedhika-paññatāya saṃvattatīti.

47. Amatan te bhikkhave na paribhuñjanti ye <sup>3</sup> kāyagatāsatiṃ na paribhuñjanti. Amatan te bhikkhave paribhuñjanti ye kāyagatāsatiṃ paribhuñjantīti.

49. Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparibhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati aparibhuttā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave paribhuttaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati paribhuttā ti.

51. Amatan tesam bhikkhave parihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati parihīnā.<sup>4</sup> Amatan tesam bhikkhave aparihīnaṃ yesam kāyagatāsati aparihīnā ti.

53. Amatan tesam bhikkhave viruddhaṃ <sup>5</sup> yesam kāyagatā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. asampatta°.

<sup>4</sup> T. aparihīnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr., Ph. javana°; T. java°.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. viraddhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> T. yesam.

sati viruddhā.<sup>1</sup> Amatan tesam āraddham yesam kāyagatāsati āraddhā ti.

55. Amatan te bhikkhave pamādimṣu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ pamādimṣu. Amatan te bhikkhave na pamādimṣu ye kāyagatāsatiṃ na pamādimṣūti.

57. Amatan tesam bhikkhave pammuttḥam yesam kāyagatāsati pammuttḥā. Amatan tesam apammuttḥam yesam kāyagatāsati apammuttḥā ti.

59. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anāsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati anāsevitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave āsevitam yesam kāyagatāsati āsevitā ti.

61. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati abhāvitā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bhāvitam yesam kāyagatāsati bhāvitā ti.

63. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abahulīkatam yesam kāyagatāsati abahulīkatā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave bahulīkatam yesam kāyagatāsati bahulīkatā ti.

65. Amatan tesam bhikkhave anabhiññātam yesam kāyagatāsati anabhiññātā. Amatan tesam bhikkhave abhiññātātam yesam kāyagatāsati abhiññātā ti.

67. Amatan tesam bhikkhave apariññātam . . . pe . . . Amatan tesam bhikkhave pariññātam . . . pe . . .

69. Amatan tesam bhikkhave asacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati asacchikatā ti.

70. Amatan tesam bhikkhave sacchikatam yesam kāyagatāsati sacchikatā ti.

Ekaniṣṭhāsa suttasahassam samattam.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Tr. viraddhā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. has the following:—"Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinanduntī ti." Niṭṭhito ekaniṣṭhāsa.

## DUKA-NIPATA.

## I.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍikassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Dve 'mâni bhikkhave vajjâni. Kattamâni dve? Diṭṭhadhammikañ ca vajjam samparâyikañ ca vajjam. Katamañ ca bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikam vajjam? Idha bhikkhave ekacco passati coram âgucârim râjâno gahetvâ viddhâ kammakaraṇâ <sup>1</sup> kârente <sup>2</sup>

kasâhi	pi tâlente
vettehi	pi talente
addhadaṇḍakehi	pi tâlente
hattham	pi chindante
pâdam	pi chindante
hatthapâdam	pi chindante
kaṇṇam	pi chindante
nâsam	pi chindante
kaṇṇanâsam	pi chindante
bilâṅgathâlikam	pi karonte
saṅkhamuṇḍikam	pi karonte
râhumukham	pi karonte
jotimâlikam	pi karonte
hatthapajjotikam	pi karonte
erakavattikam <sup>3</sup>	pi karonte

<sup>1</sup> Ph. viddhâni kammakaraṇâni; T. -karaṇâ *here, but afterwards* -kâraṇâ (see p. 49); Tr. karaṇâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. karonte.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vattakam.

cīrakavāsikam	pi karonte
eṇeyyakam	pi karonte
balisamaṃsikam <sup>1</sup>	pi karonte
kahāpaṇakam <sup>2</sup>	pi karonte
khārāpatacchikam <sup>3</sup>	pi karonte
palighaparivattikam	pi karonte
palālapīṭhakam <sup>4</sup>	pi karonte
tattena	pi telena osiñcante <sup>5</sup>
sunakhehi	pi khādāpente
jīvantam	pi sūle uttāsente
asinā	pi sīsam chindante.

Tassa evaṃ hoti:—yathārūpānaṃ kho pāpakānaṃ kammānaṃ hetu coraṃ āgucāriṃ<sup>6</sup> rajāno gahetvā vividhā kammakaraṇā kārenti kasāhi pi tālenti . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindanti.

Ahañ ce va kho pana evarūpaṃ pāpaṃkammaṃ<sup>7</sup> kareyyaṃ mam pi rājāno gahetvā evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā kareyyum kasāhi pi tāleyyum . . . pe . . . asinā pi sīsam chindeyyun ti.<sup>8</sup>

So diṭṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhīto na paresaṃ pābhatam palumpanto carati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhadhammikam vajjam.<sup>9</sup>

Katamañ ca bhikkhave samparāyikam vajjam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisañcikkhati:—kāyaduccaritassa kho<sup>10</sup> pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam vacīduccaritassa kho<sup>11</sup> pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam manoduccaritassa kho pāpako vipāko abhisamparāyam ahañ ce va<sup>12</sup> kho pana kāyena duccaritam careyyam vācāya duccaritam careyyam manasā duccaritam careyyam kiñ ca taṃ yenāham<sup>13</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjeyyan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bālisa°.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kharāpatīcākam ; Bb. khārāpatam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. osiñcente.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pāpakammaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> See Milindapañha, pp. 197, 290, 358.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits kho. <sup>12</sup> Ph. ahaññeva.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kahāpakam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -pitakam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. āgucārim.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. vilupento.

<sup>11</sup> T., Ph. kho pana ; Tr. kho.

<sup>13</sup> T. Ba. yāham.

So samparāyikassa vajjassa bhīto kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ bhāveti vacīduccaritaṃ pahāya vacīsucaritaṃ bhāveti manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosuccaritaṃ bhāveti sudham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samparāyikaṃ vajjaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve vajjāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: ditṭhadhammikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma<sup>1</sup> samparāyikassa vajjassa bhāyissāma vajjabhīrūno bhavissāma vajjabhayadassāvino ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ. Vajjabhīrūno bhikkhave vajja-bhayadassāvino etaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāṭikaṅkhaṃ yaṃ parimuñcissati sabba-vajjehi ti.

2. Dve'māni bhikkhave padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmim.

Katamāni dve ?

Yaṅ ca gihīnaṃ agāraṃ ajjhāvasataṃ cīvara-piṇḍapātasenāsana-gilāna-paccaya-bhesajja-parikkhārānuppādānatthaṃ padhānaṃ yaṅ ca agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajitānaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhāya padhānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve padhānāni durabhisambhavāni lokasmim. Etad aggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ padhānānaṃ yadidaṃ sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhānaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ :—sabbūpadhi-paṭinisaggaṭṭhaṃ padhānaṃ padahissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā tapanīyā.<sup>4</sup>

Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ: vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ: manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ.

So kāyaduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me kāyasucaritaṃ ti tappati: vacīduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me vacīsucaritaṃ ti tappati: manoduccaritaṃ me katan ti tappati akataṃ me manosucaritaṃ ti tappati. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā tapanīyā ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā atapanīyā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhāyissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> T. kho.

<sup>3</sup> T., Ba., etaṃ.; Ph. ekaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ba. tapanīyā; Bb. tapanīyyā.



Katame dve ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ . . . pe . . .

So kāyasucaritaṃ me katan ti na tappati akataṃ me kāyaduccaritaṃ ti na tappati . . . pe . . . manos . . . pe . . . Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā atapanīyā ti.

5. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave dhammānaṃ upaṇṇāsimaṃ yā ca asantuttḥhitā kusalesu dhammesu yā ca appaṭivāṇitā padhāna-smiṃ. Appaṭivāṇaṃ<sup>1</sup> sudāhaṃ bhikkhave padahāmi—kāmaṃ taco nahāru ca aṭṭhi<sup>2</sup> ca avasissatu<sup>4</sup> sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thāmena purisa-viriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na<sup>3</sup> taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave appamāda-dhigatā bodhi appamāda-dhigato anuttaro yogakkhemo.

Tumhe ce pi bhikkhave appaṭivāṇaṃ padaheyyātha—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti—tumhe pi bhikkhave na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariya-pariyosānaṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayā abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissatha.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ : appaṭivāṇaṃ padahissāma—kāmaṃ taco ca nahāru ca aṭṭhi ca avasissatu sarīre upasussatu mamsalohitaṃ yan taṃ purisa-thāmena purisaviriyena purisa-parakkamena pattaḃbaṃ na taṃ apāpunītvā viriyassa saṅghānaṃ bhavissatī ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu assādānupassitā<sup>5</sup> yā ca saññojaniyesu dhammesu nibbidānupassitā. Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu assādānupassī viharanto rāgaṃ nappa-

<sup>1</sup> T., Ba., Bb. appaṭivāṇi.

<sup>2</sup> T., Tr. aṭṭhī.

<sup>3</sup> T. omits na throughout.

<sup>4</sup> Jāt. I. 71. has avassatu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. assad°.

jahati dosam nappajahati moham nappajahati. Râgam appahâya dosam appahâya moham appahâya na parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi napparimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi.

Saññojaniyesu bhikkhave dhammesu nibbidânupassî viharanto râgam pajahati dosam pajahati moham pajahati. Râgam pahâya dosam pahâya moham pahâya parimuccati jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi parimuccati dukkhasmâ ti vadâmi. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ kaṇhâ.

Katame dve ?

Ahrikaṇ ca anottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ kaṇhâ ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ sukkâ.

Katame dve ?

Hiri<sup>1</sup> ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ sukkâ ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave sukkâ dhammâ lokam pârenti.

Katame dve ?

Hiri<sup>1</sup> ca ottappaṇ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve sukkâ dhammâ lokam na pâleyyum nayidha paññâyetha mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ<sup>2</sup> ti vâ garûnam dârâ<sup>3</sup> ti vâ, sambhedam loko âgamissati<sup>4</sup> yathâ ajelakâ kukkuṭa-sûkarâ soṇa-sigâlâ.<sup>5</sup> Yasmâ ca kho bhikkhave ime dve sukkâ dhammâ lokam pârenti tasmâ paññâyati<sup>6</sup> mâtâ ti vâ mâtucchâ ti vâ mâtulânî ti vâ âcariya-bhariyâ ti vâ garûnam dârâ ti vâ ti.

10. Dve 'mâ bhikkhave vassûpanâyikâ.

Katamâ dve ?

Purimikâ ca pacchimikâ ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve vassûpanâyikâ ti.

Kammakarâṇa-vaggo paṭhamo.<sup>7</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. hiriṇ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. âcariyâ bhariyâni ti vâ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. dâya.

<sup>4</sup> Ba. âgamissam; T., Tr. Bb. âgamissa.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kukkurâ soṇa-singalâ.

<sup>6</sup> T. Bb. paññâyanti.

<sup>7</sup> Com. Vassûpanâyika-vaggo paṭhamo.

Vajjappadhānā dve tapanīyā upaṇṇāsena pañcamam.  
 Saṇṇojanaṃ ca kaṇhaṃ ca sukkaṃ bhariyā vassūpanāyikena  
 vaggo.<sup>1</sup>

## II.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco iti paṭisaṅcikkhati :—kāyaduccarita-  
 tassa kho pāpako vipāko diṭṭh'eva dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ  
 ca : vacīduccaritassa . . . pe . . . : mano-duccaritassa pāpako  
 vipāko diṭṭh'eva<sup>2</sup> dhamme abhisamparāyaṃ cā ti.

So iti paṭisaṅkhāya kāyaduccaritaṃ pahāya kāyasucaritaṃ  
 bhāveti : . . . pe . . . manoduccaritaṃ pahāya manosucaritaṃ  
 bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhi-  
 kkhava paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanābalaṃ ?

Tatra bhikkhave yaṃ idaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ sekhānaṃ etaṃ<sup>3</sup>  
 balaṃ sekhamhi. So bhikkhave taṃ<sup>4</sup> balaṃ āgamma rāgaṃ  
 pajahati dosaṃ pajahati moham pajahati, rāgaṃ pahāya  
 dosaṃ pahāya moham pahāya<sup>5</sup> yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karoti  
 yaṃ pāpaṃ taṃ na sevati.

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho bhi-  
 kkhava dve balāni ti.

2 Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ca bhāvanā-balaṃ ca.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhānabalaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [§ 1] Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭi-  
 saṅkhānabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ? Idha bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr., but T. has only *vaggo pathamo*.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Bb. diṭṭhe c'eva.

<sup>3</sup> T. sekham eta taṃ; Tr., Ba. sekhāna etaṃ balaṃ sekham; Bb. sekham etaṃ b.  
*s. altered to sekhassa' etaṃ b. sekho.*

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph., T., Tr., Ba.

<sup>5</sup> Ba. pahāy'idam ak.; Bb. pahāya ak.

bhikkhu satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāgani-  
ssitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparīṇāmaṃ.

dhammavicaya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
virīya-sambojjhaṅgaṃ	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
pīti-sambojjhaṅgaṃ	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
passaddhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
samādhi-sambojjhaṅgaṃ	bhāveti . . . pe . . .
upekhā-sambojjhaṅgaṃ	bhāveti . . . pe . . .

Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ. Imāni kho  
bhikkhave dve balāni.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave balāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave paṭisaṅkhāna-balaṃ ?

Idha . . . pe . . . [See § 1].

Katamañ ca bhikkhave bhāvanā-balaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusa-  
lehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajāṃ pītisukhaṃ  
paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati : vitakka-vicāraṇaṃ  
vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avi-  
takkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijāṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati : pītiyā ca virāgā upekkhako ca viharati  
sato ca sampajāno sukhañ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ  
ariyā ācikkhanti upekkhako satimā sukha-vihārī ti tatiyajjhā-  
naṃ upasampajja viharati : sukhasa ca pahānā dukkhasa ca  
pahānā pubb'eva somanassa-domanassānaṃ atthagamā<sup>1</sup> adu-  
kkhamasukhaṃ upekhā - sati - pārisuddhiṃ catutthajjhānaṃ  
upasampajja viharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhāvanā-  
balaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave dve balāni ti.

4. Dve'mā bhikkhave Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā.

Katamā dve ?

Sankhittena ca vitthārena ca. Imā kho bhikkhave dve  
Tathāgatassa dhamma-desanā ti.

5. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno<sup>2</sup> ca bhikkhu  
codako ca bhikkhu na sādhukaṃ attanā va<sup>3</sup> attānaṃ pacca-  
vekkhanti<sup>4</sup> tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikaṅkham

<sup>1</sup> Ph. atthaṅgamā. <sup>2</sup> Ph. āpattāpanno. <sup>3</sup> Bb. ca. <sup>4</sup> T. Bb. -kkhanti.

dīghattāya kharattāya vaḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe āpanno ca bhikku codako ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhanti<sup>1</sup> tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pātikankhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vaḷattāya saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissantī ti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave āpanno ca bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ahaṃ kho akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena taṃ<sup>3</sup> maṃ so bhikkhu addasa<sup>4</sup> akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena na maṃ so bhikkhu passeyya akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. Yasmā ca kho ahaṃ akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena tasmā maṃ so bhikkhu addasa akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. Disvā ca pana maṃ so bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena anattamano ahosi: anattamano<sup>5</sup> samāno anattamanavacanaṃ<sup>6</sup> maṃ so bhikkhu avaca. Anattamanavacanāhan<sup>7</sup> tena bhikkhunā vutto samāno anattamano ahosiṃ: anattamano samāno paresaṃ ārocesim:—iti maṃ eva tattha accayo accagamā suñkadāyikaṃ va bhaṇḍasmiṃ ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave āpanno bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sādhukaṃ attanā va attānaṃ paccavekkhati?

Idha bhikkhave codako bhikkhu iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Ayaṃ kho bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpanno kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. Tāhaṃ<sup>8</sup> imaṃ bhikkhuṃ addasaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena. No ce ayaṃ bhikkhu akusalaṃ āpajjeyyaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva desaṃ kāyena nāhaṃ imaṃ bhikkhuṃ passeyyaṃ akusalaṃ āpajjamānaṃ kañcid<sup>2</sup> eva

<sup>1</sup> Tr., T. -anti.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. kiñciveva.      <sup>3</sup> Ph. kam.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. addasa na.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. attamāno.      <sup>6</sup> Ph. -vācam; Tr. -vācam taṃ maṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. has anattavacanāha; Ph. anattamānavacam nāhaṃ; Tr., Ba. -vacanāhan.

<sup>8</sup> Ph., T. nāhaṃ.

desam kâyena. Yasmâ ca kho ayam bhikkhu akusalam âpanno kañcid<sup>1</sup> eva desam kâyena tasmâ aham bhikkhum addasam akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid<sup>1</sup> eva desam kâyena.<sup>2</sup> Disvâ ca panâham imam bhikkhum akusalam âpajjamânam kañcid eva desam kâyena anattamano ahoṣim : anattamano samâno anattamanavacanâham<sup>3</sup> imam bhikkhum avacam. Anattamanavacanâyam bhikkhu<sup>4</sup> mayâ vutto samâno anattamano ahoṣi : anattamano samâno paresam ârocesi:—iti mam eva tattha accayo accagamâ suñkadâyikam<sup>5</sup> va bhaṇḍasmin ti.

Evam kho bhikkhave codako bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati.

Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu na sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhati tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikankham dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca na phâsum viharissanti.<sup>6</sup>

Yasmiñ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe âpanno ca bhikkhu codako ca bhikkhu sâdhukam attanâ va attânam paccavekkhanti tasm'etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pâtikankham na dîghattâya kharattâya vâlattâya saṃvattissati bhikkhû ca phâsum viharissantî ti.

6. Atha kho aññataro brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami upasankamitvâ Bhagavatâ saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâniyam vitisâretvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so brâhmaṇo Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti? Adhammacariyâ visamacariyâ hetu kho brâhmaṇa evam idh' ekacce sattâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyam duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantî ti.

Ko pana bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattâ kayassa bhedâ param maraṇâ sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjantî ti? Dhammacariyâ samacariyâ hetu kho brâh-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kiñcideva.

<sup>2</sup> T. *repeats* tasmâ . . . kâyena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. attamano vacam nâham; Ba. -vacanâyam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *omits* avacam . . . bhikkhu.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -dâyakam.

<sup>6</sup> T. antî.

maṇa evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhasa<sup>1</sup> vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintī<sup>2</sup> ti evam eva kho bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

7. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhim sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca :—

Ko nu kho bho Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti ?

Ko pana bho<sup>3</sup> Gotama hetu ko paccayo yena-m-idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti ?

Katattā ca brāhmaṇa akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Na kho ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ avibhattassa vitthārena atthaṃ<sup>4</sup> ājānāmi. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ahaṃ imassa bhoto Gotamassa saṅkhittena bhāsitaṃ vitthārena atthaṃ ājāneyyaṃ ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsissāmi ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. mūlassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dakkhanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. ko pana bho.

<sup>4</sup> avibhattassa . . . atthaṃ omitted by Tr.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyaduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyasucaritaṃ : vacīduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīsucaritaṃ : manoduccaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manosucaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjantī ti.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekaccassa kāyasucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti kāyaduccaritaṃ : vacīsucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti vacīduccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ kataṃ hoti akataṃ hoti manoduccaritaṃ. Evam kho brāhmaṇa katattā ca akatattā ca evam idh' ekacce sattā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjantī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gataṃ ti.

8. Athā kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi : ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Ekamsenāham Ānanda akaraṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante<sup>1</sup> Bhagavatā ekamsena akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne<sup>2</sup> ko ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena . . . pe . . . kayiramāne ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho :—attā pi attānaṃ upavadati anuvicca viññū garahanti pāpako kittisaddo abbhuggacchati sammūlho<sup>3</sup> kālaṃkaroti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipataṃ nirayaṃ upajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekamsena<sup>4</sup> akaraṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyaduccaritaṃ vacīduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ tasmim akaraṇīye kayiramāne<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ ādīnavo pāṭikaṅkho. Ekamsenāham Ānanda

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yadidaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. samūlo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kariyamāne.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Bb. ekaṃ na Ba. ekamsena.



karaṇīyaṃ vadāmi kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ ti.

Yam idaṃ bhante Bhagavatā ekaṃsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ko ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti ?

Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho:—attā pi attānaṃ na upavadati anuvicca viññū pasamsanti kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggacchati asammūḷho kālaṃ karoti kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggāṃ lokāṃ uppajjati. Yam idaṃ Ānanda mayā ekaṃsena karaṇīyaṃ akkhātaṃ kāyasucaritaṃ vacīsuccaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ tasmim karaṇīye kayiramāne ayaṃ ānisaṃso paṭikaṅkho ti.

9. Akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahatha. Sakkā bhikkhave akusalaṃ pajahitum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa akusalaṃ pajahitum nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ akusalaṃ pajahathā ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā akusalaṃ pajahitum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Akusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave pahīnaṃ ahitāyā dukkāya saṃvatteyya nāhaṃ evaṃ vadeyyaṃ “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave akusalaṃ pahīnaṃ hitāyā sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “akusalaṃ bhikkhave pajahathā” ti.

Kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvettha. Sakkā bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvetum. No ce taṃ bhikkhave sakkā abhavissa kusalaṃ bhāvetum nāhaṃ evaṃ vaddeyyaṃ “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvetthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave sakkā kusalaṃ bhāvetum tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvetthā” ti.

Kusalaṃ ca h'idaṃ bhikkhave bhāvitaṃ ahitāyā dukkhāya saṃvattati nāhaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvetthā” ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave kusalaṃ bhāvitaṃ hitāyā sukhāya saṃvattati tasmāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi “kusalaṃ bhikkhave bhāvetthā” ti.

10. Dve'me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa sammossāya antaradhānāya saṃvattanti. Katame dve ?

Dunnikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca dunnito.<sup>1</sup>

Dunnikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi dunnayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa sammosāya antaradhānāya samvattanti.

Dve me bhikkhave dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā<sup>2</sup> asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti. Katame dve?

Sunikkhitañ ca padavyañjanam attho ca sunito.

Sunikkhittassa bhikkhave padavyañjanassa attho pi sunayo hoti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā saddhammassa t̥hitiyā asammosāya anantaradhānāya samvattanti ti.

Adhikaraṇavaggo dutiyo.<sup>3</sup>

### III.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato na passati : yo ca accayam desentassa yathādhammam na paṭigāṇhāti.<sup>4</sup> Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve?

Yo ca accayam accayato passati : yo ca accayam desentassa yathādhammam paṭigāṇhāti. Ime kho bhikkhave paṇḍitā ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

Duṭṭho vā dosantaro<sup>5</sup> saddho vā duggahitena. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgatam abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dunikkhitto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dhitiyā.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph. and Com., but T. and the other MSS. have *vaggo dutiyo*.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. paṭigāṇhāti.

<sup>5</sup> = paṭiṭṭhitadoso (Com.) See Cullavagga ix. 5, 2.

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatena abhāsitaṃ alapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti : yo ca bhāsitaṃ lapitaṃ Tathāgatena bhikkhave lapitaṃ Tathāgatenā ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.<sup>1</sup>

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyathaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ abbhācikkhanti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca neyyatthaṃ suttantaṃ neyyattho suttanto ti dīpeto : yo ca nītatthaṃ suttantaṃ nītattho suttanto ti dīpeti. Ime kho bhikkhave Tathāgataṃ nābbhācikkhanti.

7. Paṭicchannakammantassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā ti.

Apaṭicchannakammantassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā devamanussā vā ti.

8. Micchādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā gati paṭikaṅkhā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā.

Sammādīṭṭhikassa bhikkhave dvinnam gatīnam aññatarā paṭikaṅkhā devāmanussā vā ti.

Dussīlassa bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā nirayo vā tiracchānayoṇi vā. Sīlavato bhikkhave dve paṭiggahā devā vā manussā vā tī.

9. Dvāhaṃ bhikkhave atthavase sampassamāno araṇṇe vanapatthāni<sup>3</sup> pantāni senāsanāni paṭisevāmi.

Katame dve ?

Attano ca dīṭṭhadhammasukhavihāraṃ sampassamāno

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na abbhā.    <sup>2</sup> Ph. kamma.    <sup>3</sup> Ph., Tr. pantāni ; Ph. panthāni.

pacchimañ ca janataṃ anukampamāno. Ime kho ahaṃ bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamāno araññe vanapatthāni pantāni senasānāni paṭisevāmi ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā vijjābhāgiyā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho<sup>1</sup> ca vipassanā ca. Samatho<sup>1</sup> ca bhikkhave bhāvito kam attham anubhoti ? Cittam bhāvīyati.<sup>2</sup> Cittam bhavitaṃ kam attham<sup>3</sup> anubhoti ? Yo rāgo so pahīyati.

Vipassanā bhikkhave bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Paññā bhāvīyati. Paññā bhāvitā kam attham anubhoti ? Yā avijjā sā pahīyati : rāgupakiliṭṭham vā bhikkhave cittaṃ na vimuccati avijjupakiliṭṭhā vā paññā na bhāvīyati. Imā<sup>4</sup> kho bhikkhave rāgavirāgā cetovimutti avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti ti.

Bālavaggo tatiyo.<sup>5</sup>

#### IV.

1. Asappurisabhūmiñ ca vo bhikkhave desissāmi sappurisa-bhūmiñ ca. Taṃ suñātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsisāmi ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katamā ca bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi ?

Asappuriso bhikkhave akataññū hoti akatavedī. Asabbhi h'etaṃ bhikkhave upaṇñātaṃ<sup>6</sup> yadidaṃ akataññūtā akataveditā. Kevalā<sup>7</sup> esā bhikkhave asappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ akataññūtā akataveditā. Sappuriso ca kho bhikkhave kataññū hoti katavedī. Sabbhi h'etaṃ<sup>8</sup> bhikkhave upaṇñātaṃ yadidaṃ kataññūtā kataveditā. Kevalā esā bhikkhave sappurisabhūmi yadidaṃ kataññūtā kataveditā ti.

2. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave na suppatikāraṃ vadāmi.

Katamesaṃ dvinnaṃ ?

Mātucca pitucca. Ekena bhikkhave aṃsena mātaraṃ

<sup>1</sup> Samattho (Com.)

<sup>4</sup> T., D. ime ; Tr. iti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. upapaññātaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāvīyati.

<sup>5</sup> From Ph and Com. T. Ba. Bb. *vaggo tatiyo*.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kevalaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. katamattham.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. sabbhi te taṃ.

parihareyya ekena amsena pitaraṃ parihareyya vassasatāyuko vassasatajīvi.<sup>1</sup> So ca<sup>2</sup> tesam<sup>3</sup> ucchādāna-parimaddana-nahāpana<sup>4</sup>-sambāhanena [patijaggeyya]<sup>5</sup> te pi tath'eva muttakarisaṃ cajeyyūṃ<sup>6</sup> na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā<sup>7</sup> hoti patikataṃ vā. Imissā ca bhikkhave mahāpaṭṭhaviyā pahūta-sattaratanāya<sup>8</sup> mātāpitāro issarādhipacce rajje patitṭhāpeyya na tveva bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ vā hoti patikataṃ vā. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukārā<sup>9</sup> bhikkhave mātāpitāro puttānaṃ āpādakā posakā imassa lokassa dassetāro

Yo<sup>10</sup> ca kho bhikkhave matāpitāro assaddhe saddhā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti dussīle sīla-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti maccharī cāga-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti duppaññe paññā-sampadāya samādapeti niveseti patitṭhāpeti ettāvata<sup>11</sup> kho bhikkhave mātāpitunnaṃ kataṃ ca hoti patikataṃ ca atikataṃ<sup>11</sup> cā ti.

3. Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodi . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etaḍ avoca:—

Kimvādī bhavaṃ Gotamo kimakkhāyī ti?<sup>12</sup>

Kiriyavādī cāhaṃ brāhmaṇa akiriyavādī cā ti.

Yathā kathaṃ pana bhavaṃ Gotamo kiriyavādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti?

Akiriyāṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyaduccaritassa vacīduccaritassa manoduccaritassa anekavihitānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ akiriyāṃ vadāmi. Kiriyāṃ ca kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa vadāmi. Kāyasucaritassa vacīsucaritassa manosucaritassa anekavihitānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ kiriyāṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho ahaṃ brāhmaṇa kiriyavādī ca akiriyavādī cā ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

4. Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati yena Bhagavā ten'

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -jīvi; T. -jīvino.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Bb. nesam.

<sup>3</sup> Not in MSS.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. omits vā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahupakārā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits atikataṃ cā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -parimaddanānhāyana.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pajeyyam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. reads pabbhutarāya and omits satt.

<sup>11</sup> Tr. so.

<sup>12</sup> Comp. Mahāvagga, VI. 31. 6.

upasaṅkami upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā . . .  
pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Anāthapiṇḍiko gahapati  
Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kati nu kho<sup>1</sup> bhante loke dakkhiṇeyyā kattha ca dānaṃ  
dātabban ti ?

Dve kho gahapati loke dakkhiṇeyyā sekho ca asekho ca.  
Ime kho gahapati dve loke dakkhiṇeyyā ettha ca dānaṃ  
dātabban ti.

Idaṃ avoca Bhagavā idaṃ vatvā Sugato athāparaṃ etad  
avoca satthā :—

Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke

Āhuṇeyyā yajamānānaṃ honti<sup>2</sup>

Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya uda cetasā

Khettan taṃ yajamānānaṃ ettha dinnam mahapphalan ti.

5. Evam me sutam. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme.<sup>3</sup> Tena kho pana samayena āyasmā Sāriputto Sāvattiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi :—Āvuso bhikkhavo ti. Āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca āvuso puggalaṃ desissāmi bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca, taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmiti. Evam āvuso ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Katamo cāvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu silavā hoti pātimokkha-saṃvarasaṃvuto viharati ācāra-gocara-sampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā aññataraṃ devanikāyaṃ uppajjati. So tato cuto āgāmī<sup>4</sup> hoti āgantā<sup>5</sup> itthattam.<sup>6</sup>

Āyaṃ vuccati āvuso ajjhattasaññojano puggalo āgāmī<sup>4</sup> āgantā itthattam.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. reads aggadakkhiṇeyyā yajantānaṃ honti for āhuṇeyyā, &c.

<sup>3</sup> T. Ba. Bb. have only Sāvatti Jetavane as a beginning of this sutta.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anāgāmī.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. anāgantā.

<sup>6</sup> See Puggala, 2. 10.

Katamo cāvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo ?

Idhāvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātimokkhasamvarasamvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno anumattesu vajjesu bhaya-dassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So aññataram santam cetovimuttim upasampajja viharati. So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhāsaññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu.

So kāmānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So bhavānam yeva nibbidāya virāgāya nirodhāya paṭipanno hoti. So taṇhakkhayāya paṭipanno hoti. So lo-bhakkhāya paṭipanno hoti. So kāyassa bheda param maraṇā aññataram devanikāyam uppajjati. So tato cuto anāgāmī hoti anāgantā itthattam.

Ayam vuccati āvuso bahiddhā-saññojano puggalo anāgāmī anāgantā itthattam.

6. Atha kho sambahulā samacittā devatā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam aṭṭhaṃsu. Ekamantam ṭhitā kho tā devatāyo Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante āyasmā Sāriputto Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde bhikkhūnam ajjhattasaññojanaṃ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhāsaññojanaṃ ca. Haṭṭhā bhante parisā. Sādhu bhante<sup>2</sup> Bhagavā yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅka-matu anukampaṃ upādāyā ti. Adhivāsesi Bhagavā tuṅhī-bhāvena.

Atha kho Bhagavā seyyathāpi nāma balavā puriso sammiñjitam vā bhāṃ pasāreyya pasāritam vā bhāṃ sammiñ-jeyya evam eva Jetavane antarahito Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde āyasmato Sāriputtassa pamukhe<sup>1</sup> pāturahosi. Nisīdi Bhagavā paññatte āsane. Āyasmā pi kho Sāriputto Bha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sammukhe.

<sup>2</sup> sādhu bhante is omitted by Tr.

gavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisidi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasmantam Sâriputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha Sâriputta sambahulâ samacittâ devatâ yen' âham ten' upasankamimsu upasankamivâ mam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthamsu.

Ekamantam thitâ kho Sâriputta tâ<sup>1</sup> devatâ mam etad avocum :—

Eso bhante âyasmâ Sâriputto Pubbârâme Migâramâtu pâsâde bhikkhûnam ajjhattamsaññojanañ ca puggalam deseti bahiddhâsaññojanañ ca. Hatthâ bhante parisâ. Sâdhu bhante Bhagavâ yenâyasmâ Sâriputto ten' upasankamatu anukampam upâdâyâti. Tâ kho pana Sâriputta devatâ dasa<sup>2</sup> pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam<sup>3</sup> pi hutvâ paññâsam pi hutvâ satthim<sup>4</sup> pi hutvâ âraggakoṭi-nittuddanamatte<sup>5</sup> pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbâdhenti ti.

Siyâ kho pana te<sup>6</sup> Sâriputta evam assa :—tatha nûna<sup>7</sup> tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam bhâvitam yena tâ devatâ dasa pi hutvâ visatim pi hutvâ timsatim pi hutvâ cattârisam pi hutvâ . . . pe . . . âraggakoṭinittuddanamatte pi tiṭṭhanti na ca aññamaññam vyâbâdhenti ti. Na kho pan' etam Sâriputta evam datthabham :—Idh' eva Sâriputta tâsam devatânam tathâ cittam . . . pe . . . vyâbâdhenti.

Tasmât iha Sâriputta evam sikkhitabham : santindriyâ bhavissâma<sup>8</sup> santamânasâ ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabham. Santindriyânam hi vo Sâriputta santamânasânam santam yeva kâyakammam bhavissati santam vacikammam santam manokammam santam yeva upahâram upaharissâma sabrahmacârisû ti. Evam hi vo Sâriputta sikkhitabham. Anassum<sup>9</sup> kho Sâriputta aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ ye imam dhammapariyâyam nassosun ti.

6. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam âyasmâ Mahâkaccâyano Varanâyam<sup>10</sup> viharati Kaddamadhatire.<sup>11</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits tâ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. satthi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. nunna.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. anasu kho ; Tr. anussukho D. T. anassukho.

vinatthâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. dasam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. nitudanamate.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. bhavissâ.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. Viranâyap.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. cattâlisam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits te.

Com. anassun ti natthâ

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Bhaddasâritîre.



Atha kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahâkaccâ-yano ten' upasankami. Upasankamivâ âyasmatâ Mahâkaccâ-nena saddhiṃ sammodi sammodaniyaṃ kathaṃ sâraṇiyaṃ vītisâretvâ ekamantaṃ ṇisīdi.

Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahâkaccânaṃ etad avoca:—Ko nu kho bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti?

Kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna<sup>10</sup>-hetu kho brâhmaṇa khattiyâ pi khattiyehi vivadanti brâhmaṇâ pi brâhmaṇehi vivadanti gahapatikâ pi gahapatikehi vivadantî ti.

Ko pana bho Kaccâna hetu ko paccayo yena samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti?

Diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna<sup>1</sup>-hetu kho brâhmaṇa samaṇâ pi samaṇehi vivadantî ti.

Atthi pana bho Kaccâna koci lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto. Idaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhirâgavinivesa . . . samatikkanto ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva<sup>3</sup> kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Ko pana so bho Kaccâna lokasmiṃ yo imaṇ c'eva kâmarâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto idaṇ<sup>2</sup> ca diṭṭhirâga-vinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ samatikkanto ti?

Atthi brâhmaṇa puratthimesu janapadesu Sâvatthi nâma nagaraṃ. Tattha so Bhagavâ etarahi viharati arahaṃ sammâ sambuddho. So hi brâhmaṇa Bhagavâ imaṇ ca<sup>4</sup> kâmarâgavinivesa-vinibandha-paligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosânaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kâmarâgâbhivivesa-vinibandha-baligedha-pariyutṭhâ-najjhosâna. Bb. -pariyutṭhâna.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Tr. imaṇ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ce for c'eva.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. c'eva.

samatikkanto idañ ca diṭṭhirāga-vinivesa-vinibhanda-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto ti.

Evam vutte Ârâmadāṇḍo brâhmaṇo utthâyâsanâ ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ dakkhiṇaṃ jānu-maṇḍalaṃ puthuviyaṃ nihantvâ yena Bhagavâ ten' añjaliṃ paṇâmetvâ tikkhattum udânaṃ udânesi :—

Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa !  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa !  
Namo tassa Bhagavato arahato sammâ sambuddhassa !  
Yo hi so Bhagavâ imañ c'eva kâmarāga-vinivesa vinibandha-paligedha-pariyuṭṭhānājhosānaṃ samatikkanto idañ<sup>1</sup> ca diṭṭhirāga . . . samatikkanto ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . seyyathāpi bho Kaccâna nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivāreyya mûḥassa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakāre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhinti ti. Evam evaṃ bhotâ Kaccânena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esāhaṃ bho Kaccâna taṃ Bhagavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccâno dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

7. Ekam samayaṃ âyasmâ Mahākaccâno Madhurâyaṃ viharati Gundāvane.<sup>2</sup> Atha kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo yen' âyasmâ Mahākaccâno ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtvâ âyasmatâ Mahākaccânena saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo âyasmantaṃ Mahākaccânaṃ etad avoca :—Sutam me taṃ bho Kaccâna na<sup>3</sup> samaṇo Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe<sup>4</sup> mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ âsanena vâ nimanteti ti. Yadidaṃ<sup>5</sup> bho Kaccâna tath' eva na hi bhavaṃ Kaccâno brâhmaṇe jiṇṇe vuddhe mahallake addhagate vayo-anuppatte<sup>6</sup> abhivâdeti vâ paccuṭṭheti vâ asanena vâ nimanteti ti tayidaṃ bho Kaccâna na sampannam evâ ti.

Atthi brâhmaṇa tena Bhagavatâ jānatâ passatâ arahatâ

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr. imaṃ.      <sup>2</sup> Ph. Gannāvane; Tr. Gundāvane; T. Guṇāvane.

<sup>3</sup> T., Bb. omiṭ na.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. buddhe.

<sup>5</sup> Bb. yadidaṃ altered to tayidaṃ; Ph. has tayidaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Bb. vaye an.

sammā sambuddhena vuddha-bhūmi ca<sup>1</sup> akkhâtā dahara-bhūmi ca.

Vuddho ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti asitiko vā navutiko vā vassasatiko vā jātiyā so ca kâme<sup>2</sup> paribhuñjati kâmamajjhe vasati kâmapariñâhena pariḍayhati<sup>3</sup> kâmavitakkehi khajjati kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko<sup>4</sup> atha kho so bâlo tveva<sup>5</sup> saṅkham gacchati.

Daharo ce pi brâhmaṇa hoti yuvâ susu kâlakeso bhaddena<sup>6</sup> yobbanena samannâgato paṭhamena vayasâ so ca na kâme paribhuñjati na kâmamajjhe vasati na kâmapariñâhena pariḍayhati na kâmavitakkehi khajjati na kâmapariyesanâyâ ussukko<sup>4</sup> atha kho so paṇḍito thero tveva<sup>6</sup> saṅkham gacchatī ti.

Evam vutte Kaṇḍarâyano brâhmaṇo utthâyâsana ekamsam uttarâsaṅgam karitvâ daharânam sudam<sup>7</sup> bhikkhūnam pâde sîrasâ vandati: vuddhâ bhavanto vuddhabhūmiyam ṭhitâ daharâ mayam daharabhūmiyam ṭhitâ ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Kaccâna . . . pe . . . Upâsakam maṃ bhavaṃ Kaccâno dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇam gatan ti.

8. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye corâ balavanto honti râjâno tasmim samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño na phâsu hoti atiyâtum vâ nîyyâtum vâ paccantime vâ janapade anusaññâtum<sup>8</sup> brâhmaṇa-gahapatikânam pi tasmim samaye na phâsu hoti atiyâtum vâ nîyyâtum vâ bâhirâni vâ kammantâni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye pâpabhikkhū balavanto honti pesalâ bhikkhū tasmim samaye dubbalâ honti: tasmim bhikkhave samaye pesalâ bhikkhū tuṇhîbhûtâ tuṇhîbhûtâ va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasâyanti<sup>9</sup> paccantime vâ janapade bhajanti: tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanâhitâya bahujanâsukhâya bahuno janassa anathâya ahitâya dukkhâya deva-manussânam.

<sup>1</sup> T. Bb. bhūmiñca; Ph. bhūmi ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. parideyyhati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ussuko.

<sup>2</sup> T. kâmesu.

<sup>5</sup> T. teva.

<sup>6</sup> T. bhadrâna.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. satam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. anupaññâtum.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. va . . . saṅghâmayanti; D., T. saññâyanti; Tr. saṅkasâyanti. See Saṃyutta Nikâya, IX. 10. 2.

Yasmim bhikkhave samaye rājāno balavanto honti corā tasmim samaye dubbalā honti tasmim bhikkhave samaye rañño phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā paccantime vā janapade anusaññātum<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikānaṃ pi tasmim samaye phāsu hoti atiyātum vā niyyātum vā bāhirāni vā kammantāni paṭivekkhitum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave yasmim samaye pesalā bhikkhū balavanto honti tasmim samaye pāpabhikkhū dubbalā honti : tasmim bhikkhave samaye pāpabhikkhū tuṇhībhūtā tuṇhībhūtā va saṅgha-majjhe saṅkasāyanti<sup>2</sup> yena vā pana tena papatanti :<sup>3</sup> tayidaṃ bhikkhave hoti bahujanahitāya bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

9. Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave micchāpaṭipattiṃ na vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā micchāpaṭipanno micchā-paṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu nārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ.

Dvinnāhaṃ bhikkhave samāpaṭipattiṃ vaṇṇemi gihissa vā pabbajitassa vā. Gihī vā bhikkhave pabbajito vā samāpaṭipanno samāpaṭipattādhikaraṇa-hetu ārādhako hoti ñāyaṃ dhammaṃ kusalaṃ ti.

10. Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū duggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca paṭibāhanti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanāhitāya paṭipannā bahujanā-sukhāya bahuno janassa anathāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū apuññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammaṃ antaradhāpenti.

Ye te bhikkhave bhikkhū suggahītehi suttantehi vyañjana-patirūpakehi atthañ ca dhammañ ca anulomenti te bhikkhave bhikkhū bahujanahitāya paṭipannā bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ bahuñ ca te bhikkhave bhikkhū puññaṃ pasavanti te c'imam saddhammam ṭhapenti ti.

Samacitta-vaggo catuttho.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anupaññātum.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṅghāyamanti ; D. sapkayāyanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. na pakkamanti ; Tr. nappatanti. <sup>4</sup> Samacitta not in T., Ba., Bb., but in Ph. and Com.

## V.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Uttānā ca parisā gambhīrā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave uttānā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū uddhatā honti unnaḷā capalā mukharā vikiṇṇa-vācā mutṭhassatī asampajānā<sup>1</sup> asamāhitā vibbhanta-cittā pākatindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave uttānā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū anuddhatā honti anunnaḷā acapalā amukharā avikiṇṇa-vācā upatṭhitasatī sampajānā samāhitā ekaggacittā samvutindriyā—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave gambhīrā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ gambhīrā parisā ti.

2. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Vaggā ca parisā samaggā ca parisā.<sup>2</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalaha-jātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukha-satthihi vitudentā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piya-cakkhūhi sampassantā<sup>3</sup> viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samaggā parisā ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Aggavatī ca parisā anaggavatī ca parisā.

<sup>1</sup> Pug., 3, 12; S. 2, 3, 6. <sup>2</sup> See Mahāvagga, II. 28, 29. <sup>3</sup> Cullavagga, IV. 9, 10.

Katamā ca bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati sā pi hoti bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> sāthalikā vokkamane pubbaṅgamā paviveke nikkhitta-dhurā na viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave anaggavatī parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhanti appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya tesam pacchimā janatā diṭṭhānugatim āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā<sup>1</sup> na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhitta-dhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā viriyaṃ ārabhati appattassa pattiyā anadhigatassa adhigamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ aggavatī parisā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ariyā ca parisā anariyā ca parisā.<sup>2</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave anariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayam dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti ayam dukkhanirodha-gāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave anariyā parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ariyā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ bhikkhū idam dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ

<sup>1</sup> See MSS. and Fausböll, Jat. I. 68, 2. Oldenberg at M. VI. 15, 9, and C. VII. 3, 16 reads bāhulliko.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anariyā ca p. ariya cā p.

pajānanti ayam dukkhanirodhoti yathābhūtam pajānanti  
ayam dukkhanirodhagāmanī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtam pajā-  
nanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave ariyā parisā. Imā kho bhi-  
kkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam  
parisānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyā parisā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Parisa-kasato ca parisa-maṇḍo ca.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-kasato ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū chandāgatiṃ  
gacchanti dosāgatiṃ gacchanti mohāgatiṃ gacchanti bhayā-  
gatiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave parisakasato.

Katamo ca bhikkhave parisa-maṇḍo ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na chandāga-  
tiṃ gacchanti na dosāgatiṃ gacchanti na mohāgatiṃ gac-  
chanti na bhayāgatiṃ gacchanti—ayam vuccati bhikkhave  
parisamaṇḍo. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etad aggaṃ  
bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ parisa-  
maṇḍo ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Ukkācita<sup>1</sup>-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā paṭipucchā-  
vinītā parisā no ukkācitavinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭi-  
pucchā-vinītā ? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū  
ye te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhîrā gambhîratthā lo-  
kuttarā suññatāpaṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussū-  
santi na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca  
te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, ye  
pana te<sup>2</sup> suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā cittakkharā cittavyañjanā  
bāhirakā sāvakabhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu<sup>3</sup> sussūsanti sotam  
odahanti aññā<sup>4</sup> cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti<sup>5</sup> te ca dhamme uggahe-  
tabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti, te taṃ dhammam pari-  
yaṇitvā na c'eva aññamaññam paṭipucchanti na paṭivivi-

<sup>1</sup> Okkācita in the Commentary.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anaññācittanna.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits te.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. aññamānesu.

ranti<sup>1</sup> idam katham imassa kvattho<sup>2</sup> ti. Te avivatañ c'eva na vivaranti anuttānī-katañ ca na uttānī-karonti anekavihi-tesu ca kañkhāṭṭhānīyesu<sup>3</sup> dhammesu kañkham na paṭivī-nodenti.<sup>4</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ukkācita-vinītā parisā no paṭipucchā-vinītā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū ye te suttantā kavikatā kāveyyā citta-kharā citta-vyañjanā bāhirakā sāvaka-bhāsītā tesu bhaññamānesu na sussaṃsanti<sup>5</sup> na sotam odahanti na aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti na ca te dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti. Ye pana te suttantā Tathāgatabhāsītā gambhīrā gambhīratthā lokuttarā suññatā-paṭisaññuttā tesu bhaññamānesu sussaṃ-santi<sup>6</sup> sotam odahanti aññā cittaṃ upaṭṭhāpenti<sup>7</sup> te ca<sup>8</sup> dhamme uggahetabbam pariyaṇitabbam maññanti te taṃ<sup>9</sup> dhammam pariyaṇitvā aññamaññaṃ paṭipucchanti paṭi-vivaranti<sup>10</sup> idam katham imassa kvattho<sup>11</sup> ti? Te avivatañ c'eva vivaranti<sup>12</sup> anuttānīkatañ ca uttānīkaronti anekavihi-tesu ca kañkhāṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kañkham paṭivīnodenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭipucchāvinītā parisā no ukkā-cita-vinītā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā no ukkācita-vinītā ti.

7. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Āmisagarū parisā no saddhammagarū saddhammagarū pa-risā no āmisagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āmisagarū parisā no saddhamma-garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū gihī-naṃ<sup>14</sup> odātavaśānaṃ sammukhā<sup>15</sup> aññamaññaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsanti asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na pañhi vivaranti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kañkhaṭṭhānīyesu. T. omits ca.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sussaṃsanti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. upaṭṭhāpenti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. tesam.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. ko attho.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. gihinam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ko attho.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nappaṭi vinodenti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sussaṃsanti.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pañham vivaranti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. vivatanti.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. asamukhā; T. sammukhā.



vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-  
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī asuko  
sīlava kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo ti : te tena  
lābham labhanti te tena<sup>1</sup> tam lābham labhitvā<sup>1</sup> gathitā<sup>2</sup>  
mucchitā ajjhopannā<sup>3</sup> anādinavadassāvino anissaraṇa<sup>4</sup>  
paññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave āmisagarū  
parisā no saddhammagarū.

Katamā ca bhikkhave saddhammagarū<sup>5</sup> parisā no āmisa-  
garū? Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū na  
gihīnaṃ odātavasanānaṃ sammukhā<sup>6</sup> aññamaññassa vaṇṇaṃ  
bhāsanti<sup>7</sup> asuko bhikkhu ubhato-bhāga-vimutto asuko paññā-  
vimutto asuko kāyasakkhī asuko diṭṭhippatto asuko saddhā-  
vimutto asuko dhammānusārī asuko saddhānusārī<sup>8</sup> asuko  
sīlavā kalyāṇadhammo asuko dussīlo pāpadhammo 'ti : te  
tena<sup>9</sup> lābham labhanti te tam<sup>10</sup> lābham pi labhitvā  
agathitā amucchitā anajjhopannā ādinavadassāvino nissara-  
ṇapaññā paribhuñjanti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave saddham-  
magarū parisā no āmisagarū. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā.  
Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ  
saddhammagarū parisā no āmisagarū ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve?

Visamā ca parisā samā ca parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave visamā parisā?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ adhammakammāni pa-  
vattanti dhammakammāni nappavattanti avinayakammāni  
pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni  
dippanti dhammakammāni na dippanti avinayakammāni  
dippanti vinayakammāni na dippanti ayaṃ vuccati bhi-  
kkhave visamā parisā. Visamattā bhikkhave parisāya  
adhammakammāni pavattanti dhammakammāni nappa-

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. *omit* tena *and* labhitvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. gadhitā; Com. ganthitā. See Tevijja Sutta, I. 27.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. ajjhosāno; Com. ajjhopanaṃ ti ajjhosāya gilivā paritiṭṭhitapetvā  
ṭhitā (*sic*).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. amissaraṇā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. asaddhama.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sammukhā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. bhāsenti

<sup>8</sup> Ph. attānusārī.

<sup>9</sup> T. *omits* tena.

<sup>10</sup> T. *omits* tam.

vattanti avinayakammāni pavattanti vinayakammāni nappavattanti adhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> dhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni na dippanti.<sup>1</sup>

Katamā ca bhikkhave samā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> adhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup>—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samā parisā : samattā bhikkhave parisāya dhammakammāni pavattanti adhammakammāni nappavattanti vinayakammāni pavattanti avinayakammāni nappavattanti dhammakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> adhammakammāni na dippanti<sup>1</sup> vinayakammāni dippanti<sup>1</sup> avinayakammāni na dippanti.<sup>1</sup> Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ samā parisā ti.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammikā ca parisā dhammikā ca parisā . . . pe (8) . . . Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnāṃ parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammikā parisā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave parisā.

Katamā dve ?

Adhammavādinī<sup>2</sup> ca parisā dhammavādinī<sup>2</sup> ca parisā.

Katamā bhikkhave adhammavādinī<sup>3</sup> parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti<sup>4</sup> dhammikāṃ vā adhammikāṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā na c'eva aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī na ca saññattim<sup>5</sup> upagacchantī na ca nijjhāpentī<sup>6</sup> na ca nijjhattim<sup>7</sup> upagacchantī te asaññattibalā<sup>8</sup> anijjhattibalā<sup>9</sup> appaṭinissagga-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dīpentī.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paññāpentī and paññattim.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vādi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ādiyanti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. nijjhāntī.

<sup>6</sup> Ph inserts nigacchantī before anijjhāntī, and reads -balā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. -vādi.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. cullavagga, IV, 14, 19, 26.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. ādiyanti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. apaññatti.

mantino<sup>1</sup> tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>2</sup> abhinivissa voharanti<sup>3</sup> idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti —ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhammavādinī<sup>4</sup> parisā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave dhammavādinī<sup>4</sup> parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyanti dhammikaṃ vā adhammikaṃ vā te taṃ adhikaraṇaṃ ādiyitvā aññamaññaṃ saññāpentī c'eva saññattiñ<sup>5</sup> ca upagacchantī nijjhāpentī c'eva<sup>6</sup> nijjhattiñ<sup>7</sup> ca upagacchantī te saññattibalā<sup>8</sup> nijjhattibalā<sup>7</sup> paṭinissaggamantino na tam eva adhikaraṇaṃ thāmasā parāmassa<sup>9</sup> abhinivissa voharanti<sup>3</sup> idam eva saccam mogham aññan ti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammavādinī parisā. Imā kho bhikkhave dve parisā. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imāsaṃ dvinnam parisānaṃ yadidaṃ dhammavādinī parisā ti.

Tatr'udānaṃ:—uttānāvaggā aggavatī ariyā kasaṭo ca pañcamo ukkācīta-āmisāñ c'eva visamā adhammā dhammi yena vā ti.<sup>10</sup>

Parisā<sup>11</sup>-vaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.<sup>12</sup>

## VI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Tathāgato ca araham sammā sambuddho rājā ca cakka-vattī. Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti bahujaṇahitāya bahujaṇasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā loke uppajjamānā uppajjanti acchariyamanussā.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. appaṭinissaggamantino. <sup>2</sup> P. parāmāsā. <sup>3</sup> Ph. abhinivisavoharanti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -vādi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. paññāpentī and paññattim.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. ca.

<sup>7</sup> T. nijjhanti; Ph. nijjhānti.

<sup>8</sup> T. saññattibalā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. parāmāsā.

<sup>10</sup> The contents of this vagga are omitted by Ph.

<sup>11</sup> From Ph.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. omits sammatto.

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalâ loke uppajjamânâ uppajjanti acchariyamanussâ ti.

3. Dvinnam bhikkhave puggalanam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ<sup>1</sup> hoti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Tathâgatassa ca arahato sammâ sambuddhassa rañño ca cakkavattissa. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam puggalanam kâlakiriya bahuno janassa anutappâ hoti ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave thûpârahâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho râjâ ca cakkavattî. Ime kho bhikkhave dve thûpârahâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave buddhâ ?

Katame dve ?

Tathâgato ca araham sammâ sambuddho paccekabuddho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve buddhâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ?

Bhikkhu ca khînasavo hatthâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve : Bhikkhu ca khînasavo assâjâniyo ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

8. Dve 'me<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti.

Katame dve ? Bhikkhu ca khînasavo siho ca migarâjâ. Ime kho bhikkhave dve asaniyâ phalantiyâ na santasanti ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam<sup>3</sup> na bhâsanti.

Katame dve ?

Mâ ca<sup>4</sup> musâ bhañimhâ mâ ca<sup>4</sup> param abhûtena abbhâcikkhimhâ<sup>5</sup> ti. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase sampassamânâ kimpurisâ mânusim vâcam na bhâsanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anutabbâ.

<sup>4</sup> T., Ph. mâca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits dve 'me.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. -ambâ.

<sup>3</sup> Kipûrisâ mânusivâcam.

10. Dvinnam bhikkhave dhammanam atitto appativano matugamo kalam karoti.

Katamesam dvinnam?

Methunadhammasamapattiyā<sup>1</sup> ca vijāyanassa ca. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam dhammanam atitto appativano matugamo kalam karoti ti.

11. Asantasannivasañ ca vo bhikkhave desessāmi santa<sup>2</sup>-sannivasañ ca tam sunātha sādhumam manasikarotha bhāsisāmī ti. Evañ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Kathañ ca bhikkhave asanta-sannivāso hoti kathañ<sup>3</sup> ca asanto sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti. :—

Thero pi maṃ na vadeyya majjhimo pi<sup>4</sup> maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham<sup>5</sup> na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam<sup>6</sup> p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti<sup>7</sup> naṃ vadeyyam<sup>8</sup> viheseyyam pi naṃ<sup>9</sup> passam pi'ssa na patikareyyam. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī<sup>10</sup> maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti naṃ<sup>11</sup> vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ<sup>12</sup> passam pi'ssa na patikareyyam.

Majjhimassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ na<sup>13</sup> vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ na vadeyya navo pi maṃ na vadeyya theram p'aham na vadeyyam majjhimam p'aham na vadeyyam navam p'aham na vadeyyam.

Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no hitānukampī no ti<sup>14</sup> naṃ vadeyyam viheseyyam pi naṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. methunasamapattiyā.

<sup>2</sup> T. katañ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. p'aham throughout.

<sup>4</sup> T. omits ti; but Ba., Bb., and Ph. retain it.

<sup>5</sup> Ba. vadeyya.

<sup>6</sup> Ba hitānuk.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits pi, and reads na for naṃ.

<sup>8</sup> T. reads Thero ce pi maṃ mā vadeyya ahit., and reads mā vadeyya ahit. no. Ph. has na vadeyya, &c.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. santa. T. santo santam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pi. T. ca.

<sup>11</sup> T. navamam.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. omits pi naṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. omits pi naṃ.

<sup>14</sup> Ph. alone has na vadeyyam.

passam<sup>3</sup> pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya . . . navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya ahitānukampī maṃ vadeyyā<sup>1</sup> no hitānukampī no ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ viheseyyaṃ pi nam<sup>2</sup> passam pi'ssa na paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave asantasannivāso hoti evañ ca asanto sannivasanti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti? Kathañ ca santo sannivasanti?

Idha bhikkhave<sup>3</sup> therassa bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyya navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya<sup>4</sup> hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ<sup>5</sup> passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ<sup>6</sup> na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ.

Majjhimaṃ pi<sup>8</sup> bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—pe . . . Navassa pi bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti :—

Thero pi maṃ vadeyya majjhimo pi maṃ vadeyyā<sup>9</sup> navo pi maṃ vadeyya theram p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ majjhimaṃ p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ navam p'ahaṃ vadeyyaṃ.

Thero ce pi maṃ vadeyya hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ<sup>10</sup> vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ<sup>11</sup> passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Majjhimo ce pi maṃ vadeyya navo ce pi maṃ vadeyya<sup>12</sup> hitānukampī maṃ vadeyya no ahitānukampī sādhu ti naṃ vadeyyaṃ na naṃ viheseyyaṃ passam pi'ssa paṭikareyyaṃ. Evam kho bhikkhave santasannivāso hoti evañ ca santo sannivasanti ti.

12. Yasmim bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacīsaṃsāro ditthipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi<sup>13</sup> ajjhat-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vadeyyaṃ na vihedheyyaṃ (for vihetheyyaṃ, originally vihegeyyaṃ) passam.

<sup>2</sup> Bb. vadeyyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. omits pi, and reads na for nam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts kho after bh.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. na vadeyya.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. na; no vimamseyya.

<sup>7</sup> T. omits pi.

<sup>8</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>9</sup> T. omits majjhimo . . . vadeyya.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. na naṃ.

<sup>11</sup> T., Bb. viheseyya.

<sup>12</sup> T. vadeyyaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. -ruddhi.

taṃ avūpasantaṃ hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya<sup>1</sup> saṃvattissati bhikkhū ca na phāsuṃ viharissanti.

Yasmiṃ ca kho bhikkhave adhikaraṇe ubhato vacisaṃsāro dīṭṭhipalāso cetaso āghāto appaccayo anabhiraddhi<sup>2</sup> ajjhat-taṃ suvūpasanto hoti tasm' etaṃ bhikkhave adhikaraṇe pāṭikaṅkhaṃ na dīghattāya kharattāya vāḷattāya saṃvattis-sati bhikkhū ca phāsuṃ viharissanti ti.

Puggalavaggo chaṭṭho.<sup>3</sup>

## VII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Gihī-sukhaṃ ca pabbajjā-sukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ pabbajjāsu-khan ti.

2. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāmasukhaṃ ca nekkhammasukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nekkhamma-sukhan ti.

3. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Upadhisukhaṃ ca nirupadhisukhaṃ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirupadhi-sukhan ti.

4. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -ruddhi.

<sup>3</sup> T., B., Vaggo chaṭṭho ; Ph. Puggalavaggo paṭhamo.

Sāsavañ ca sukhaṃ anāsavañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ anāsavasukhaṃ ti.

5. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve.

Sāmisañ ca sukhaṃ nirāmisañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nirāmisasukhaṃ ti.

6. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Ariyasukhañ ca anariyasukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ ariyasukhaṃ ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Kāyikañ ca sukhaṃ cetasikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ cetasikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

8. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappîtikañ ca sukhaṃ nippîtikañ ca sukhaṃ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

9. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sātasukhañ ca upekkhāsukhañ ca.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhāsukhaṃ ti.

10. Dve māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Samādhisukhañ ca asamādhisukhañ.

Imāni kho bhikkhave dve sukhāni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnāṃ sukhānaṃ yadidaṃ samādhisukhaṃ ti.

11. Dve 'māni bhikkhave sukhāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Sappîtikārammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ nippîtikārammaṇañ ca sukhaṃ.



Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ nippîtikârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

12. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Sâtârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ upekkhârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

13. Dve 'mâni bhikkhave sukhâni.

Katamâni dve ?

Rûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ ca sukhaṃ.

Imâni kho bhikkhave dve sukhâni. Etadaggaṃ bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnaṃ sukhânaṃ yadidaṃ arûpârammaṇaṃ sukhaṃ ti.

Sukha<sup>1</sup>-vaggo sattamo.

### VIII.

1. Sanimittâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no animittâ. Tass 'eva nimitassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

2. Sanidâna bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no anidâna. Tass 'eva nidânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no hontî ti.

3. Sahetukâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no ahetukâ. Tass 'eva hetussa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

4. Sasaṅkhârâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhârâ. Tesaṃ yeva saṅkârânaṃ pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

5. Sappaccayâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no appaccayâ. Tass 'eva paccayassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. has sukhavaggo dutiyo ; T., etc., vaggo sattamo.

6. Sarûpâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no arûpâ. Tass 'eva rûpassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

7. Savedanâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no avedanâ. Tassâ yeva vedanâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

8. Sasaññâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaññâ. Tassâ yeva saññâya pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

9. Saviññâṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no aviññânâ. Tass 'eva viññânassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

10. Saṅkhatârammaṇâ bhikkhave uppajjanti pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ no asaṅkhatârammaṇâ. Tass 'eva saṅkhâtassa pahânâ evaṃ te pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ na hontî ti.

Nimitta-vaggo aṭṭhamo.<sup>1</sup>

## IX.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.  
Katame dve ?  
Ceto-vimutti ca paññâvimutti ca.  
Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.  
[Similar Suttas follow of.]
2. Paggâho ca avikkhepo ca.
3. Nâmañ ca rûpañ ca.
4. Vijjâ ca vimutti ca.
5. Bhava-diṭṭhi ca vibhavaditṭhi ca.
6. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.
7. Hiri ca ottappañ ca.
8. Dovacassatâ ca pâpamittatâ ca.
9. Sovacassatâ ca kalyâṇamittatâ ca.
10. Dhâtukusalatâ ca manasikârakusalatâ ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *As* nimittavaggo tatiyo ; T., etc., vaggo aṭṭhamo.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Âpatti-kusalatâ ca âpatti-vuttâna-kusalatâ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ ti.

Dhamma-vaggo navamo.<sup>1</sup>

## X.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâgatam bhâram vahati yo ca âgatam bhâram na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca âgatam bhâram vahati yo ca anâgatam bhikkhave na vahati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bâlâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ apattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ anâpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bâlâ ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitâ.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca anâpattiyâ anâpattisaññi yo ca âpattiyâ âpattisaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitâ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhammavaggo catuttho ; T., etc., vaggo navamo.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññi yo ca dhamme adhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññi yo ca dhamme dhammasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave bālā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññi yo ca vinaye avinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve bālā ti.

10. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṇḍitā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññi yo ca vinaye vinayasaññi.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paṇḍitā ti.

11. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti. Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

12. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca na kukkucāyitabbam na kukkucāyati yo ca kukkucāyitabbam kukkucāyati.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

13. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye kappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye akappiyasaññi. Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaddhanti ti.

14. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca akappiye akappiyasaññi yo ca kappiye kappiyasaññi.

Imesam kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaddhanti ti.

15. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaddhanti.

Katamesam dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā āpattiyasaññī yo ca āpattiyā anāpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

16. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca anāpattiyā anāpattisaññī yo ca āpattiyā āpattiyasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

17. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme dhammasaññī yo ca dhamme adhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

18. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca adhamme adhammasaññī yo ca dhamme dhammasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

19. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye vinayasaññī yo ca vinaye avinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā vaḍḍhantī ti.

20. Dvinnam bhikkhave āsavā na vaḍḍhanti.

Katamesaṃ dvinnam ?

Yo ca avinaye avinayasaññī yo ca vinaye vinayasaññī.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave dvinnam āsavā na vaḍḍhantī ti.

Bālavaggo dasamo.<sup>1</sup>

Dutiyo paṇṇāsako samatto.

## XI.

1. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āsā duppajahā.

Katamā dve ?

Lābhāsā ca jīvitāsā ca.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āsā duppajahā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Bālavaggo pancamo.

2. Dve 'mē bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ ?

Katame dve ?

Yo ca pubbakāri yo ca kataññūkatavedī.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā dullabhā lokasmiṃ.

Katame dve ?

Titto ca tappetā ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā dullabhā lokasmin ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā duttappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ  
vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā duttappayā ti.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave puggalā sutappayā.

Katame dve ?

Yo ca laddhaṃ laddhaṃ na nikkhipati yo ca laddhaṃ  
laddhaṃ na vissajjeti.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve puggalā sutappayā ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Subhanimittaṅ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā rāgassa uppādāyā ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā dosassa uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Paṭigha-nimittaṅ ca ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā dosassa uppādāyā ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā micchādītṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso ayoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā micchādītṭhiyā uppā-  
dāyā ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave paccayā samādītṭhiyā uppādāyā.

Katame dve ?

Parato ca ghoso yoniso ca manasikāro.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve paccayā samādītṭhiyā uppā-  
dāyā ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katame dve ?

Lahukā ca āpatti garukā ca āpatti.  
Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

11. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Dutṭhullā ca āpatti adutṭhullā ca āpatti.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

12. Dve 'mā bhikkhave āpattiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Sāvasesā ca āpatti anavasesā ca āpatti.

Imā kho bhikkhave dve āpattiyo ti.

Āsāvaggo ekādasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XII.

1. Saddho bhikkhave bhikkhu evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya tādiso homi yādisā Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamānaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ yadidaṃ Sāriputta-Moggallānā ti.

2. Saddhā bhikkhave bhikkhunī evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamānaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ bhikkhunīnaṃ yadidaṃ Khemā ca bhikkhunī Uppalavaṇṇā cā ti.

3. Saddho bhikkhave upāsako evaṃ sammā āyācamāno āyāceyya tādiso homi yādiso Citto-gahapati ca Hatthako<sup>2</sup> ca Ālavako ti.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamānaṃ mama sāvakaṇaṃ upāsakaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Citto ca gahapati Hatthako<sup>2</sup> ca Ālavako ti.

4. Saddhā bhikkhave upāsikā evaṃ sammā āyācamānā āyāceyya tādisā homi yādisā Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷu-kaṇṭakiyā ca Nandamātā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. āsāduppajhavaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., Tr. Hatthako ; T. Atthako.

Esā bhikkhave tulā etaṃ pamāṇaṃ mama sāvikaṇaṃ yadidaṃ Khujjuttarā ca upāsikā Veḷukaṇṭakiyā ca Nanda-mâtā ti.

5. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

<sup>1</sup> Anuvicca pariyogāhetvā avaṇṇārahassa avaṇṇaṃ bhāsati anuvicca pariyogāhetvā vaṇṇārahassa vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

6. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā appasādanīye ṭhāne pasādam upadaṃseti <sup>2</sup> ananuvicca apariyogāhetvā pasādanīye ṭhāne appasādam upadaṃseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahataṃ attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnaṃ bahuñ ca apuññaṃ pasavatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Pug. IV. 15 : Saṃyutta, 2, 3, 9, 7.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. upadaseti.



Dvîhi bhikkhave samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ appasâdaniye thâne appasâdam upadamseti anuvicca pariyogâhetvâ pasâdaniye thâne pasâdam upadamseti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

7. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

Dvîsu bhikkhave sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu.

Mâtari ca pitari ca.

Imesu bhikkhave dvîsu sammâ paṭipajjamâno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attânam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvîsu bhikkhave micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvîsu ?

Tathâgate ca Tathâgatasâvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvîsu micchâ paṭipajjamâno bâlo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attânam pariharati sâvajjo ca hoti sânuvajjo viññûnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatî ti.

8. Dvīsu bhikkhave sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamesu dvīsu ?

Tathāgate ca Tathāgatasāvake ca.

Imesu kho bhikkhave dvīsu sammā paṭipajjamāno paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam anattānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavatī ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā ?

Katame dve ?

Sacittavodānañ<sup>1</sup> ca na ca kiñci loke upādiyati.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

<sup>2</sup> 10. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanāho ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Kodha-vinayo ca upanāha-vinayo ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

Āyācana-vaggo dvādasamo.<sup>3</sup>

### XIII.

1. Dve 'māni bhikkhave dānāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Āmisa-dānañ ca dhamma-dānañ ca. Imāni kho bhikkhave dānāni. Etad aggam bhikkhave imesaṃ dvinnam dānānam yadidaṃ dhamma-dānan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave yāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-yāgo ca dhamma-yāgo ca. Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-yāgo ti.

<sup>1</sup> D. sāmitovodānañ ; Tr. samitakav°.

<sup>2</sup> = II. XVI. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Āyācana-vaggo dutiyo.

3. Dve 'me bhikkhave cāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-cāgo ca dhamma-cāgo ca.

Ime kho . . . pe . . . dhamma-cāgo ti.

4. Dve 'me bhikkhave pariccāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-pariccāgo ca dhamma-pariccāgo ca. Ime kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-pariccāgo.

5. Dve 'me bhikkhave bhogā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-bhogo ca dhamma-bhogo ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-bhogo ti.

6. Dve 'me bhikkhave sambhogā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-sambhogo ca dhamma-sambhogo ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-sambhogo ti.

7. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṃvibhāgā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-saṃvibhāgo ca dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-saṃvibhāgo ti.

8. Dve 'me bhikkhave saṅgahā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-saṅgaho ca dhamma-saṅgaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-saṅgaho ti.

9. Dve 'me bhikkhave anuggahā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisânuggaho ca dhammânuggaho ca. Ime kho . . . pe  
. . . dhammânuggaho ti.

10. Dve 'mā bhikkhave anukampā.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisânukampā ca dhammânukampā ca. Imā kho . . .  
pe . . . dhammânukampā ti.

Dānavaggo terasamo.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Dānavaggo tatiyo.

## XIV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave santhārā.<sup>1</sup>

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-santhāro ca dhamma-santhāro ca. Ime kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-santhāro ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave paṭisanthārā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-paṭisanthāro ca dhamma-paṭisanthāro ca. Ime kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-paṭisanthāro ti.

3. Dve 'mā bhikkhave esanā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisesanā ca dhammesanā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .  
dhammesanā ti.

4. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyesanā.

Katame dve ?

Âmisa-pariyesanā ca dhamma-pariyesanā ca. Imā kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyesanā ti.

5. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pariyetṭhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pariyetṭhi<sup>2</sup> ca dhamma-pariyetṭhi ca. Imā kho  
. . . pe . . . dhamma-pariyetṭhi ti.

6. Dve 'mā bhikkhave pûjā.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-pûjā ca dhamma-pûjā ca. Imā kho . . . pe . . .  
dhamma-pûjā ti.

7. Dve 'māni bhikkhave âtittheyyāni.

Katamāni dve ?

Âmisâtittheyyāni ca dhammâtittheyyāni ca. Imāni kho  
. . . pe . . . dhammâtittheyyāni ti.

8. Dve 'mā bhikkhave iddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Âmisa-iddhi ca dhamma-iddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe  
. . . dhamma-iddhi ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sandhārā.

<sup>2</sup> T. -pariyetṭhitañ.

9. Dve 'mā bhikkhave vuddhiyo.

Katamā dve ?

Āmisa-vuddhi ca dhamma-vuddhi ca. Imā kho . . . pe  
. . . dhammavuddhī ti.

10. Dve 'māni bhikkhave ratanāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-ratanañ ca dhamma-ratanañ ca. Imāni kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-ratanan ti.

11. Dve 'me bhikkhave sannicayā.

Katame dve ?

Āmisa-sannicayo ca dhamma-sannicayo ca. Ime kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-sannicayo ti.

12. Dve 'māni bhikkhave vepullāni.

Katāmāni dve ?

Āmisa-vepullañ ca dhamma-vepullañ ca. Imāni kho . . .  
pe . . . dhamma-vepullan ti.

Santhāravaggo cuddasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XV.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā.

Katame dve ?

Samāpatti-kusalatā ca samāpatti-vuṭṭhānakusalatā ca. Ime  
kho bhikkhave dve dhammā ti.

[Similar suttas follow (2-17) of—]

2. Ajjavañ ca maddavañ ca.

3. Khantī ca soraccañ ca.

4. Sākalyañ ca paṭisanthāro ca.

5. Avihimsā ca soceyyañ ca.

6. Indriyesu aguttadvāratā ca bhojane amattaññutā ca.

7. Indriyesu guttadvāratā ca bhojane mattaññutā ca.

8. Paṭisaṅkhāna-balañ ca bhāvanā-balañ ca.

9. Sati-balañ ca samādhi-balañ ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Sandharavaggo catuṭṭho.

10. Samatho ca vipassanâ ca.
11. Sîla-vipatti ca ditthi-vipatti ca.
12. Sîla-sampadâ ca ditthi-sampadâ ca.
13. Sîla-visuddhi ca ditthi-visuddhi ca.
14. Ditthi-visuddhi ca yathâditthissa ca padhânam.
15. Asantutthitâ ca kusalesu dhammesu appatîvânitâ ca padhânasmiṃ.
16. Muṭṭha-saccaṃ ca asampajaññaṃ ca.
17. Sati ca sampajaññaṃ ca.

Samâpatti vaggo paṇṇarasamo.

Tatiyo paṇṇâsako samatto.

## XVI.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammâ.

Katame dve ?

Kodho ca upanâho ca. Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ.

[Similar suttas follow (2-10) of—]

2. Makkho ca paḷâso ca.
3. Issâ ca macchariyaṃ ca.
4. Mâya ca sâṭheyyaṃ ca.
5. Ahirikaṃ ca anottappaṃ ca.
6. Akkodho ca anupanâho ca.
7. Amakkho ca apaḷâso ca.
8. Anissâ ca amacchariyaṃ ca.
9. Amâyâ ca asâṭheyyaṃ ca.
10. Hirî ca ottappaṃ ca.
11. Dvîhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannâgato dukkham viharati.

Katamehi dvîhi ?

Kodhena ca upanâhena ca . . . pe . . .

12. Makkhena ca paḷâsena ca . . . pe . . .

13. Issâya ca macchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

14. Mâyâya ca sâṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

15. Ahirikena ca anottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato dukkhaṃ viharatī ti.

16. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . .

17. Amakkhena ca apaḷāsenā ca . . . pe . . .

18. Anissāya ca amacchariyena ca . . . pe . . .

19. Amāyāya ca asāṭṭheyyena ca . . . pe . . .

20. Hiriyā ca ottappena ca.

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato sukhaṃ viharatī ti.

21. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāyā saṃvattan ti.

Katame dve.

Kodho ca upanāho ca . . . pe . . .

22. Makkho ca paḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

23. Issā ca macchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

24. Māyā ca sāṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

25. Ahirikañ ca anottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno parihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

26. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattanti.

Katame dve ?

Akkodho ca anupanāho ca . . . pe . . .

27. Amakkho ca apaḷāso ca . . . pe . . .

28. Anissā ca amacchariyañ ca . . . pe . . .

29. Amāyā ca asāṭṭheyyañ ca . . . pe . . .

30. Hirī ca ottappañ ca.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammā sekhassa bhikkhuno aparihānāya saṃvattantī ti.

31-35. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

36-40. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

41-45. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyam duggatim vini-pātam nirayam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Kodhena ca upanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 11-15.]

Imehi kho bhikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

46-52. Dvīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato idh' ekacco kāyassa bhedā param marañā sugatim saggam lokam uppajjati.

Katamehi dvīhi ?

Akkodhena ca anupanāhena ca . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 16-20.]

Imehi kho khikkhave dvīhi dhammehi . . . pe . . . uppajjatīti.

51-55. Dve 'me bhikkhave dhammā akusalā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

56-60. . . . . kusalā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

60-64. . . . . sāvajjā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

65-70. . . . . anavajjā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

70-75. . . . . dukkhudrayā<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

75-80. . . . . sukhudrayā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 6-10.]

81-85. . . . . dukkhavipākā . . . pe . . . [II. xvi. § 1-5.]

<sup>1</sup> Subhūti reads dukkhuddayā and sukhuddayā. See Tela-kaṭāhagāthā, 89.



86-90. . . . .	sukhavipâkâ . . . pe . . .
	[II. xvi. § 6-10.]
91-95. . . . .	savyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
	[II. xvi. § 1-5.]
96-100 . . . . .	avyâpajjhâ . . . pe . . .
	[II. xvi. § 6-10.]

Ime kho bhikkhave dve dhammâ avyâpajjhâ ti.

Kodhavaggo soḷasamo.<sup>1</sup>

## XVII.

1. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattaṃ.

Katame dve ?

Saṅgha-suttutâya saṅgha-phâsutâya : . . . pe . . .

Dummañikûnaṃ puggalânaṃ niggahâya pesalânaṃ bhikkhûnaṃ phâsuvihârâya : . . . pe . . .

Diṭṭhadhammikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ samvarâya samparâyikânaṃ âsavânaṃ verânaṃ vajjânaṃ bhayânaṃ akusalânaṃ dhammânaṃ paṭighâtâya :<sup>2</sup> . . . pe . . .

Gihinaṃ anukampâya pâpicchânaṃ pakkhupacchedâya : . . . pe . . .

Appasannânaṃ pasâdâya pasannânaṃ bhiyyo bhâvâya : . . . pe . . .

Saddhammatṭhitiyâ vinayânuggahâya.

Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ sikkhâpadaṃ paññattan ti.

2. Dve 'me bhikkhave atthavase paṭicca Tathâgatena sâvakânaṃ pâtimokaṃ paññattaṃ . . . pe . . . [I. xvii. § 1.]  
 pâtimokkhuddesâ paññattâ<sup>3</sup> „

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Kodha-peyyâlâñ ca akusala-peyyâlâñ ca.

<sup>2</sup> In the T. MS. âs. v. v. bh. ak. dh. are taken separately, but afterwards together as here printed.

<sup>3</sup> From Ph.

pâtimokkha-ṭhapanam.	paññattam . . . pe . . .
pavâraṇâ	paññattâ „
pavâraṇa-ṭhapanam	paññattam <sup>1</sup> „
tajjanīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
niyassakammaṃ	paññattam „
pabbâjanīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
paṭisâraṇīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
ukkhepanīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
parivâsadânam	paññattam „
mûlâya paṭikassanam	paññattam <sup>2</sup> „
mânattadânam	paññattam „
abbhânam	paññattam „
vosâraṇīyam	paññattam <sup>3</sup> „
nissâraṇīyam	paññattam „
upasampadâ	paññattâ „
ñattikammaṃ	paññattam „
ñattidutīyakammaṃ	paññattam „
ñatticatutthakammaṃ	paññattam „
appaññatte	paññattam „
paññatte	anuppaññattam „
sammukhâ-vinayo	paññatto „
sativinayo	paññatto „
amûlḥavinayo	paññatto „
paṭiññâtakaraṇam	paññattam „
yebhuyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tassapâpiyyasikâ	paññattâ „
tiṇavathârako	paññatto „
Katame dve ?	

Saṅgha-sutṭhûtâya saṅghaphâsutâya : . . . dummaṅkûnam<sup>4</sup>  
 puggalânam niggaḥâya pesalânam bhikkhûnam phâsuvihâ-  
 râya : . . . pe . . . diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam samva-  
 râya samparâyikânamâsavânam paṭighâtaya : . . . pe . . .  
 diṭṭhadhammikânam âsavânam verânam vajjânam bhayânam  
 akusalânam dhammânam samvarâya samparâyikânam verâ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pavâranakammaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. osâraṇīyam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -kassanâ paññatâ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -maṅkûnam, T., D., Tr. -maññûnam.

naṃ vajjānaṃ bhāyānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ paṭighā-  
tāya : . . . pe . . . gihīnaṃ anukampāya pāpicchānaṃ  
pakkhupacchedāya : . . . appasannānaṃ pasādāya pasannā-  
naṃ bhīyyo bhāvāya : . . . saddhammatṭhityā vinayānugga-  
hāya. Ime kho bhikkhave dve atthavase paṭicca Tathāga-  
tena sāvakaṇaṃ tinavattārako paññatto ti.<sup>1</sup>

3. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya dve dhammā bhāvetabbā.  
Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca. Rāgassa bhikkhave abhiññāya  
ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā ti.

4. Rāgassa bhikkhave pariññāya . . . pe . . . parikkha-  
yāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya  
paṭinisaggāya ime dve dhammā bhāvetabbā . . . pe . . .  
[II. XVII. 5].

5. Dosassa mohassa kodhassa upanāhassa makkhassa palā-  
sassa issāya macchariyassa māyāya sāttheyyassa thambassa  
sārambhassa mānassa atimānassa madassa pamādassa abhiñ-  
ñāya pariññāya parikkhayāya pahānāya khayāya vayāya  
virāgāya nirodhāya cāgāya paṭinissaggāya dve dhammā  
bhāvetabbā.

Katame dve ?

Samatho ca vipassanā ca . . . pe . . . Ime dve dhammā  
bhāvetabbā ti.<sup>2</sup>

Vaggo sattarasamo.

Dukanipāto samatto.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> The ending here shows that Katame dve ? Saṅghasutṭhūtāya . . . pe . . .  
must be read after paññattam, etc. Ph. adds Vinaye peyyālam niṭṭhitam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adds Idam avoca Bhagavā attamanā te bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ  
abhinandanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Dukkanipāto niṭṭhito.

## TIKA - NIP Â TA.

## 1.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Sâvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anâthapiṇḍakassa ârâme. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi:—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca:—Yâni kânici bhikkhave bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato. Ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave naġâgârâ vâ tiṇâgârâ<sup>1</sup> vâ aggi mukko<sup>2</sup> kûṭâgârâni pi dahati ullittâvalittâni nivâtâni phussitaggaġâni pihitavâtâpânâni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yâni kânici bhayâni uppajjanti sabbâni tâni bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upasaggâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato, ye keci upaddavâ uppajjanti sabbe te bâlato uppajjanti no paṇḍitato.

Iti kho bhikkhave sappatibhayo bâlo appatibhayo paṇḍito sa-upasaggo bâlo anupasaggo paṇḍito sa-upaddavo bâlo anupaddavo paṇḍito. N'atthi bhikkhave paṇḍitato bhayam, n'atthi paṇḍitato upasaggo, n'atthi paṇḍitato upaddavo.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evam sikkhitabbam: yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bâlo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvâ, yehi tîhi dhammehi samannâgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samâdâya vattissâmâti. Evam hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> D., T., Tr. naġâgâro . . . tiṇâgâro. See III. 36 and Th. I. 385. <sup>2</sup> Ph. mutto.

## 2.

Kammalakkhaṇo bhikkhave bālo kammalakkhaṇo paṇḍito apadāne sobhati<sup>1</sup> paññā ti.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyaduccaritena, vacīduccaritena, manoduccaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi? Kāyasucaritena, vacīsucaritena, manosucaritena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ: yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā, yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabban ti.

## 3.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave bālo ducceṭṭitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī. No cedam bhikkhave bālo ducceṭṭitacintī ca abhavissa dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave bālo ducceṭṭitacintī ca hoti dubbhāsita-bhāsī dukkaṭakamma-kārī tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti bālo ayaṃ bhavaṃ asappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni bālassa bālalakkhaṇāni bālanimittāni bālapadānāni.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni. Katamāni tīni?

Idha bhikkhave paṇḍito succeṭṭitacintī ca hoti subbhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamma-kārī. No cedam bhikkhave paṇḍito succeṭṭitacintī ca abhavissa subbhāsita-bhāsī sukatakkamma-kārī kena naṃ paṇḍitā jāneyyumaṃ paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso

---

<sup>1</sup> SS. and Com. apadānasobhanī paññā; Tr. apadāna sobhatī paññā; Ph. apadāne sobhanī paññā ti.

ti. Yasmā ca kho bhikkhave paṇḍito sucintitacintī ca hoti subhāsītabhāsi sukatakammakāri tasmā naṃ paṇḍitā jānanti<sup>1</sup> paṇḍito ayaṃ bhavaṃ sappuriso ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitassa paṇḍitalakkhaṇāni paṇḍitanimittāni paṇḍitapadānāni.

## 4.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Accayaṃ accayato na passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ nappatīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ nappatigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Accayaṃ accayato passati, accayaṃ accayato disvā yathādhammaṃ paṭīkaroti, parassa kho pana accayaṃ desentassa yathādhammaṃ paṭigaṇhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

## 5.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ayoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, ayoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassā kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi<sup>2</sup> upagatehi nābbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

Yoniso pañhaṃ kattā hoti, yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjetā hoti, parassa kho pana yoniso pañhaṃ vissajjitaṃ parimaṇḍalehi padavyañjanehi siliṭṭhehi upagatehi abbhanumoditā hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

## 6.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi ?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. jāneyyup.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. siliṭṭhehi ; D., T. upagatehi ; Ph. upāgatehi.

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

7.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kayakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena . . . pe . . .

8

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Savyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> kāyakammena . . . pe . . . savyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> manokammena . . . pe . . .

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Avyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> kāyakammena . . . pe . . . avyāpajjhena<sup>1</sup> manokammena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ. Yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo veditabbo te tayo dhamme abhinivajjetvā yehi tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito veditabbo te tayo dhamme samādāya vattissāmāti. Evaṃ hi vo sikkhitabban ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -pacchena; Bb. 24 -pajjena, altered to -pajjhena.

## 9.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuñnam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyaduccaritena vacīduccaritena manoduccaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca apuñnam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puñnam pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Kāyasucaritena . . . pe . . . . manosucaritena.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo viññūnam bahuñ ca puñnam pasavati.

## 10.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye. Katamehi tīhi ?

Dussīlo ca hoti, dussīyamalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, issukī ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti, maccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa appahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male appahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavā ca hoti dussīyamalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, anissukī<sup>1</sup> ca hoti issāmalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti, amaccharī ca hoti maccheramalañ c' assa pahīnam hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ime tayo male pahāya yathābhatam nikkhitto evam sagge.

Bālavaggo paṭhamo.

<sup>1</sup> Tr., SS., anussukī.



## 11.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato ñātako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya<sup>2</sup> paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Ananulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, ananulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, ananulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Ime kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātako<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu bahujanāhitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanāsukhāya bahuno janassa anattāya ahitāya dukkhāya demanussānam.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato nātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānam. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anulomike kāyakamme samādapeti, anulomike vacīkamme samādapeti, anulomikesu dhammesu samādapeti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato ñātako bhikkhu bahujanahitāya paṭipanno hoti bahujanasukhāya bahuno janassa atthāya hitāya sukhāya devamanussānan ti.

## 12.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto jāto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti ?

Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padesu rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto hoti idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese rājā khattiyō muddhāvasitto saṅgāmaṃ abhivijjīnitvā vijitasāṅgāmo tam eva saṅgāmasaṃ ajjhāvasati idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyam rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyam hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi rañño khattiyassa muddhāvasittassa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ñāto.<sup>2</sup> Ph. bahujana-ahitāya.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñ' imāni bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti. Katamāni tñi ?

Yasmim bhikkhave padese bhikkhu kesamassuṃ ohāretvā kāsāyāni vatthāni acchādetvā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito hoti idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ bhikkhave dutiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Puna ca param bhikkhave yasmim padese bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyaṃ hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhussa yāvajīvaṃ saraṇīyāni bhavanti ti.

13.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasimim. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

<sup>1</sup>Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo nice kule paccājāto hoti caṇḍālakule vā nesādakule vā veṇakule vā rathakāarakule vā pukkusakule vā dalidde appannapānabhojane kasiravuttike yattha kasirena ghāsacchādo<sup>2</sup> labhati. So ca hoti dubbanno duddasiko okoṭimako bahvābādho kāṇo vā kuṇi vā khañjo<sup>3</sup> vā pakkhahato<sup>4</sup> vā, na lābhī annassa pānassa vatthassa yānassa mālāgandhavilepanassa seyyāvasathapadipeyyassa. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena<sup>5</sup> abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissanti ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso ?

<sup>1</sup> The following description of a low-born man recurs Puggala IV. 19 = Samyutta III. 3. 1. 5.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ghāsaccham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. khajjā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pakkhapādo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kira khattiyō khattiyā-abhisekena.

Idha bhikkhave rañño khattiyassa muddhâvasittassa jeṭṭho putto hoti abhiseko anabhisitto-m-acalapatto.<sup>1</sup> So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—kudassu<sup>2</sup> nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave rājā hoti khattiyō muddhâvasitto. So suṇāti itthannāmo kira khattiyō khattiyehi khattiyābhisekena abhisitto ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—kudassu nāma mam pi khattiyā khattiyābhisekena abhisiñcissantī ti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe anabhisittassa abhisekāsā sā 'ssa paṭippassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā bhikkhūsu. Katame tayo ?

Nirāso, āsaṃso, vigatāso.

<sup>3</sup> Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo nirāso ?

<sup>4</sup> Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussīlo hoti pāpadhammo asucisaṅkassarasaṃsāro paṭicchannakammanto assamaṇo samaṇapaṭiñño abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño antopūṭī avassuto kasambujāto.<sup>5</sup> So suṇāti: itthinnāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti: kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmi ti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo nirāso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo āsaṃso ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. So

<sup>1</sup> Sic D., T., Tr. and Com.; Ph. abhisekena anabhisitto acalapatto.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kudāsu.

<sup>3</sup> The following three questions recur at Puggala, III. 1.

<sup>4</sup> This description of a bad Bhikkhu recurs at Cullavagga, IX. 1. 2, and below III. 2. 7.

<sup>5</sup> See the note below on Sutta 27.

suṇāti : itthannāma kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsa-  
vaṃ cetovimuttim paṇḍāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ  
abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa evaṃ  
hoti—kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Ayaṃ vuccati  
puggalo āsaṃso.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso ?

Idha bhikkhave arahāṃ hoti khināsavo. So suṇāti—  
itthannāmo kira bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . .  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharatī ti. Tassa na evaṃ hoti—  
kudassu nāmāham pi āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe . . . sacchi-  
katvā upasampajja viharissāmīti. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Yā  
hi 'ssa bhikkhave pubbe avimuttassa<sup>1</sup> vimuttāsā sā 'ssa<sup>2</sup>  
paṭipassaddhā. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo vigatāso.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā bhi-  
kkhūsū ti.

#### 14.

Yo pi so<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā  
so pi nāma arājakaṃ<sup>4</sup> cakkam vatteti ti.

Evaṃ vutte aññatro bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :  
Ko pana bhante raṇṇo cakkavattissa dhammikassa dhamma-  
raṇṇo rājā ti ?

Dhammo bhikkhū ti. Bhagavā avoca :—

Idha bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dhammarājā  
dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dhammaṃ  
garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dham-  
maketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttim  
saṃvidahati anto janasmim.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhu rājā cakkavattī dhammiko dham-  
marājā dhammaṃ yeva nissāya dhammaṃ sakkaronto dham-  
maṃ garukaronto dhammaṃ apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo  
dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇa-  
guttim saṃvidahati khattiyesu anuyuttesu balakāyasmim

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adhimuttassa ; D. adhimuttassa ; T. adhivimuttassa ; Tr. anadhimuttassa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. adhimuttattā sā. The Puggala has hi for 'ssa.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. pi so.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., D., T. rājā taṃ ; Tr. rājā kam. Com. so pi na arājakaṃ.

brāhmaṇagahapatikesu negamajanapadesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu migapakkhīsu.

Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> bhikkhu rajā cakkavattī dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahitvā anto janasmīṃ, . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahitvā khattiyesu . . . pe . . . migapakkhīsu, dhammen'eva cakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam kenaci manussabhūtena paccatthikena paṇinā.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahati kāyakammasmīṃ : evarūpam kāyakammam sevittabbam evarūpam kāyakammam na sevittabban ti.

Puna ca param bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko . . . pe . . . dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahati vacikkammasmīṃ : evarūpam vacikkammam sevittabbam evarūpam vacikkammam na sevittabban ti . . . pe . . . manokammasmīṃ : evarūpam manokammam sevittabbam evarūpam manokammam na sevittabban ti.

Sa kho so bhikkhu Tathāgato araham sammāsambuddho dhammiko dhammarājā dhammam yeva nissāya dhammam sakkaronto dhammam garukaronto dhammam apacāyamāno dhammaddhajo dhammaketu dhammādhipateyyo dhammikaṃ rakkhāvaraṇaguttīṃ samvidahitvā kāyakammasmīṃ, . . . pe . . . vacikkammasmīṃ . . . pe . . . manokammasmīṃ, dhammen'eva anuttaram dhammacakkam pavatteti. Tam hoti cakkam appaṭivattiyam samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmanā vā kenaci vā lokasmin ti.

### 15.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Bāraṇāsīyam viharati Isipatane Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi: Bhikkhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph., Tr. so kho so ; D., T., Bb. samo so.

Bhadante<sup>1</sup> ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Bhûtapubbam bhikkhave râjâ ahosi Pacetano<sup>2</sup> nâma. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma<sup>3</sup> rathakâra channaṃ mâsânaṃ accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, sakkhasi<sup>4</sup> me samma rathakâra navam cakkayugaṃ kâtun ti ?

Sakkomi devâti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanaṃ paccassosi.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhâpesi. Atha kho bhikkhave râjâ Pacetano rathakâram âmantesi :—

Ito me samma rathakâra channaṃ divasânaṃ accayena saṅgâmo bhavissati, niṭṭhitaṃ navam cakkayugaṃ ti ?

Imehi kho deva chahi mâsehi chârattûnehi ekaṃ cakkam niṭṭhitan ti.

Sakkhasi<sup>5</sup> pana me samma rathakâra imehi chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkam niṭṭhâpetun ti ?

Sakkomi devâ ti kho bhikkhave rathakâro rañño Pacetanaṃ paccassosi.

2. Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro chahi divasehi dutiyaṃ cakkam niṭṭhâpetvâ navam cakkayugaṃ âdâya yena râjâ Pacetano ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ râjânaṃ Pacetanaṃ etad avoca :—

Idan te deva navam cakkayugaṃ niṭṭhitan ti.

Yañ ca te idaṃ samma rathakâra cakkam chahi mâsehi niṭṭhitaṃ chârattûnehi yañ ca te idaṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ imesaṃ kiṃ nânâkaraṇam<sup>6</sup> nesam<sup>7</sup> nâham kiñci nânâkaraṇam<sup>6</sup> passamî ti.

Atthi nesam<sup>8</sup> deva nânâkaraṇam passatu deva nânâkaraṇan ti.

Atha kho bhikkhave rathakâro yaṃ taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi niṭṭhitaṃ taṃ<sup>9</sup> pavattesi. Taṃ pavattitaṃ samânaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. bhaddante. <sup>2</sup> D. Pacetano ; Tr. Pañcetano. <sup>3</sup> Ph. bho samma.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. sakkhissasi ; T. sakkhasi ime. <sup>5</sup> Ph. sakkhissasi. <sup>6</sup> Ph. kâraṇam.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by T., Tr. <sup>8</sup> D., T. atth' esaṃ. <sup>9</sup> Omitted by T.

yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tam pavattesi. Tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi.

3. Ko nu kho samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati? Ko pana samma rathakâra hetu ko paccayo yam idam cakkam pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

Yam idam deva cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam tassa nemî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, arâ pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ, nâbhî pi savankâ sadosâ sakasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, âranam pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi savankattâ sadosattâ sakasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ cingulâyitvâ bhûmiyam papati. Yam pana tam deva cakkam chahi mâsehi nitthitam chârattûnehi tassa nemî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, arâ pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ, nâbhî pi avankâ adosâ akasâvâ. Tam nemiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, arânam pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, nâbhiyâ pi avankattâ adosattâ akasâvattâ, pavattitam samânam yâvatikâ abhisankhârassa gati tâvatikam gantvâ akkhâhatam maññe atthâsi ti.

4. Siyâ kho pana bhikkhave tumhâkam evam assa añño nûna tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî ti. Na kho pan' etam bhikkhave evam datthabbam. Aham tena samayena so rathakâro ahosî. Tadâ panâham bhikkhave kusalo dâruvañkânânam dârudosânânam dârukasâvânânam. Etarahi kho panâham bhikkhave araham sammâsambuddho kusalo kâyavañkânânam kâyadosânânam kâyakasâvânânam, kusalo vacîvañkânânam vacîdosânânam vacîkasâvânânam, kusalo manovañkânânam manodosânânam manokasâvânânam.

5. Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vâ bhikkhuniyâ vâ kâyavañko appahîno kâyadoso kâyakasâvo, vacîvañko appahîno vacîdosso vacîkasâvo, manovañko appahîno manodoso

manokasāvo, evaṃ papatitā<sup>1</sup> te bhikkhave imasmā dhamma-  
vinayā seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi divasehi nitthitam.

Yassa kassaci bhikkhave bhikkhussa vā bhikkhuniyā vā  
kāyavaṅko pahīno . . . pe . . . manovaṅko pahīno mano-  
doso manokasāvo, evaṃ patitthitā<sup>2</sup> te bhikkhave imasmim  
dhammavinaye seyyathāpi taṃ cakkam chahi māsehi nitthi-  
taṃ chārattūnehi.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbam : kāyavaṅkaṃ  
pajahissāma kāyadosaṃ kāyakasāvam, vacīvaṅkaṃ paja-  
hissāma vacīdosam vacīkasāvam, manovaṅkaṃ pajahissāma  
manodosam manokasāvan ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhi-  
tabban ti.

## 16.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu apaṇṇa-  
katam<sup>3</sup> paṭipadam paṭipanno hoti yoni c' assa āradhho hoti  
āsavaṇam khayāya. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu guttadvāro hoti bho-  
jane mataññū hoti jāgariyam anuyutto hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave indriyesu guttadvāro hoti ?

<sup>4</sup>Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā na  
nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ  
cakkhundriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ abhijjhādomanassā  
pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ,<sup>5</sup> tassa saṃvarāya  
paṭipajjati rakkhati cakkhundriyaṃ cakkhundriye saṃvaram  
āpajjati—sotena saddam sutvā . . . pe . . . ghānena gand-  
haṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasam sāyitvā . . . pe  
. . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbam phusitvā . . . pe . . . manasā  
dhammaṃ viññāya na nimittaggāhī hoti nānuvyañjanaggāhī  
yatvādhikaraṇam enaṃ manindriyaṃ asaṃvutaṃ viharantaṃ  
abhijjhādomanassā pāpakā akusalā dhammā anvāsaveyyuṃ,<sup>5</sup>  
tassa saṃvarāya paṭipajjati rakkhati manindriyaṃ manindriye  
saṃvaram āpajjati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu indriyesu  
guttadvāro hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. patitā : D., T., Ba. papatikā ; Tr. papatitā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Tr. patitthitā ; D., T., Ba. papatitā. <sup>3</sup> aviruddhapaṭipadam (Com.).

<sup>4</sup> The following two paragraphs = Puggala, II. 17.

<sup>5</sup> D., T., Tr. anvāssaveyyam.



Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu paṭisaṅkhâ yoniso âhâraṃ âhâreti n'eva davâya na madâya na maṇḍanâya na vibhûsanâya, yâvad eva imassa kâyassa ðhitiyâ yâpanâya vihimsûparatiyâ brahmacariyânuggahâya : iti purâṇaṃ ca vedanaṃ paṭisaṅkhâmi navañ ca vedanaṃ na uppâdessâmi yâtrâ ca me bhavissati anavajjatâ ca phâsuvihâro câ ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu bhojane mattaññû hoti.

Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu divasaṃ caṅkamaena nisajjâya âvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ paṭhamam yâmam caṅkamaena nisajjâya âvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti, rattiyâ majjhimam yâmam dakkhiṇena passena sîhaseyyam kappeti pâde<sup>1</sup> pâdam accâdhâya sato sampajâno utthânasaññaṃ manasikarivâ, rattiya pacchimaṃ yâmam paccutthâya caṅkamaena nisajjâya âvaraṇiyehi dhammehi cittaṃ parisodheti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu jâgariyam anuyutto hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tîhi dhammehi samannâgato bhikkhu apannakataṃ paṭipadaṃ yoni c'assa âraddho hoti âsavânaṃ khayâyâ ti.

17.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyaduccaritaṃ vacîduccaritaṃ manoduccaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti. Katame tayo ?

Kâyasucaritaṃ vacîsucaritaṃ manosucaritaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo dhammâ n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na paravyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi saṃvattanti ti.

<sup>1</sup> Compare Mps. IV. 55.

## 18.

Sace vo bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ puccheyyum :—devalokūpapattiyā āvuso samaṇo Gotamo brahmācariyaṃ vussatī ti. Na nu tumhe bhikkhave evaṃ puttāha ṭṭiyeyyātha <sup>1</sup> harāyeyyātha jiguccheyyāthā ti.

Evam bhante.

Iti kira tumhe bhikkhave dibbena āyunā ṭṭiyatha <sup>2</sup> harāyatha jigucchatha <sup>3</sup> dibbena vaṇṇena dibbena sukkena dibbena yasena dibbenāhipateyyena ṭṭiyatha <sup>3</sup> harāyatha jigucchatha pag eva <sup>4</sup> kho pana bhikkhave tumhehi <sup>5</sup> kāyaduccaritena ṭṭiyitabbam <sup>6</sup> harāyitabbam <sup>7</sup> jigucchitabbam vacīduccaritena . . . manoduccaritena ṭṭiyitabbam <sup>6</sup> harāyitabbam <sup>7</sup> jigucchitabbam ti.

## 19.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ kamantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam na sakkaccaṃ samādhinimittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu abhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhigantaṃ adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. addhiyeyyātha.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. ṭṭiyātha, harāyātha, jigucchitha.

<sup>3</sup> T., Tr. addhiyatha; Ph. ṭṭiyātha.

<sup>4</sup> D., Tr. pageva kho pana.

<sup>5</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. ṭṭitabbam.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. harasitabbam.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccam kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam sakkaccam kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccam kammantaṃ adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ adhigantum adhigataṃ vā bhogaṃ phātikātum.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhi-gantum adhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātum. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pubbaṇhasamayam sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti, majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam sakkaccam samādhinimittam adhiṭṭhāti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu bhabbo anadhigataṃ vā kusalam dhammaṃ adhi-gantum vā kusalam dhammaṃ phātikātun ti.

## 20.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>1</sup> vā vepullattam vā<sup>2</sup> pāpuṇāti bhogesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro<sup>3</sup> ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko paṇiyam<sup>4</sup> jānāti, idaṃ paṇiyam evam kītam evam vikkayamānam ettakam mūlam bhavissati ettako udayo ti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro<sup>5</sup> hoti?

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko kusalo hoti paṇiyam<sup>6</sup> ketuṅ ca. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko vidhūro<sup>4</sup> hoti.

Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. mahattam.

<sup>2</sup> SS. omit the two vā 's throughout.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. SS. vidhūro.

<sup>4</sup> T. pāpiyam.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. SS. vidhūro.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. T. pāpiyam.

Idha bhikkhave pāpaṇiko<sup>1</sup> ye te gahapatī vā gahapati-puttā vā addhā mahaddhanā mahābhogā te nam evam jānanti—ayaṃ kho bhavaṃ pāpaṇiko cakkhumā ca vidhūro ca paṭibalo puttadāraṃ ca posetum amhākaṃ ca kālena kālaṃ anuppadātun ti. Te nam bhogehi nimantanti<sup>2</sup>—ito samma pāpaṇika bhoge karitvā puttadāraṃ ca posehi amhākaṃ ca kālena kālaṃ anupadehī ti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave pāpaṇiko nissayasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato pāpaṇiko na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>3</sup> vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti bhogesu.

Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam<sup>3</sup> vā vepullattam vā pāpuṇāti kusalesu dhammesu. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā ca hoti vidhūro ca nissayasampanno ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāmini paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu cakkhumā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upādāya<sup>4</sup> thāmaṃvā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vidhūro hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu ye te bhikkhū bahussatā āgatāgamā dhammadharā vinayadhārā mātikadharā te kālena kālaṃ upasaṅkamitvā paripucchati paripaṇhāti. Idaṃ bhante kathaṃ imassa ko attho ti? Tassa te āyasmanto avivaṭaṇṇā c'eva vivaranti anuttānikataṃ ca uttāniṃ karonti aneka-vihitesu kaṅkhaṭṭhānīyesu dhammesu kaṅkhaṃ paṭivinodenti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu nissayasampanno hoti.

<sup>1</sup> SS. pāpaṇiko. Ph. pāpaṇikam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. tena bhogena nimautante; T., Tr. te nam bhogehi nipatanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. mahattam.

<sup>4</sup> T. upasampadāya.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu na cirass' eva mahantattam vā vepullattam vā pāpunā-ti [kusalesu]<sup>1</sup> dhammesū ti.

Rathakāravaggo dutiyo.

[Paṭhamabhāṇavāram nitthitam]<sup>2</sup>

21

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā ca Savittho<sup>3</sup> āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito<sup>4</sup> yen' āyasmā Sāriputto ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena saddhim sammodimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantam nisinnam kho āyasmantam Savittham āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca :—

Tayo 'me āvuso Savittha puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī ditthipatto saddhāvimutto.<sup>5</sup> Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro cāti?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī ditthipatto saddhāvimutto. Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇam puggalānam yvāyam<sup>6</sup> puggalo saddhāvimutto ayam me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇam puggalānam abhikkantataro ca paṇitataro ca. Tam kissa hetu? Imassa āvuso puggalassa saddhindriyam adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantam Mahākoṭṭhitam etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmiṃ.

<sup>1</sup> Not in the MSS., but see p. 117, l. 13.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. samiddho.

<sup>5</sup> These three terms are fully explained and contrasted at Puggala, I. 32, 33, 34 = III. 3.

<sup>2</sup> From Ph.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -koṭṭhiko.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. yo.

Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti ?

Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ<sup>1</sup> puggalo kāyasakkhī ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa samādhindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :—Tayo 'me āvuso Sāriputta puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ katamo te puggalo khamati abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cāti.

Tayo 'me āvuso Koṭṭhita puggalā . . . pe . . . Katame tayo ? Kāyasakkhī . . . pe . . . Ime kho āvuso tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ āvuso tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ yvāyaṃ puggalo diṭṭhippatto ayaṃ me puggalo khamati imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro ca. Tam kissa hetu ? Imassa āvuso puggalassa paññindriyaṃ adhimattan ti.

Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto āyasmantaṃ Savitṭhaṃ āyasmantaṃ ca Mahākoṭṭhitaṃ etad avoca :—

Vyākataṃ kho āvuso amhehi sabbeḥ' eva yathā sakaṃ paṭibhānaṃ, āyāma' āvuso yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavato etam atthaṃ ārocsāma. Yathā no Bhagavā vyākarissati tathā naṃ dhāriṣāma ti.

Evamaṃ āvuso ti kho āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito āyasmato Sāriputtassa paccassosuma. Atha kho āyasmā ca Sāriputto āyasmā ca Savitṭho āyasmā ca Mahākoṭṭhito yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamma. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantama bhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisidimsu. Ekaman-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo 'yaṃ.

taṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Sāriputto yāvatako ahosi āyasmatā ca Savitṭhena āyasmatā ca Mahākoṭṭhitena saddhim kathāsallāpo taṃ sabbam Bhagavato ārocesi.

Na khv ettha<sup>1</sup> Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anagāmi vā yo cāyaṃ<sup>4</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa<sup>5</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha<sup>6</sup> Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti? Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ<sup>2</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto so p'assa<sup>5</sup> sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti. Thānaṃ h' etaṃ Sāriputta vijjati yvāyaṃ<sup>7</sup> puggalo diṭṭhippatto svāyaṃ arahattāya paṭipanno yvāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto svāyaṃ sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā yo cāyaṃ puggalo kāyasakkhī so p'assa sakadāgāmi vā anāgāmi vā.

Na khv ettha Sāriputta sukaraṃ ekamsena vyākātum ayam imesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ abhikkantataro ca paṇītataro cā ti.

### 22.<sup>8</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave gilānā santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappā-

<sup>1</sup> T. na kho ettha.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so yaṃ; T. svāssu; Tr., D. svāssa.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. so 'yaṃ; D. so p'assa; T. svassu.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. hi taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yoyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. yo yopāyaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. na kho 'ttha.

<sup>8</sup> This sutta recurs at Puggala, III. 2.

yāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, n' eva vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhojanāni, labhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni alabhanto vā sappāyāni bhesajjāni, labhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ alabhanto vā paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ gilāno labhanto sappāyāni bhojanāni no alabhanto, labhanto sappāyāni bhesajjāni no alabhanto, labhanto paṭirūpaṃ upatṭhākaṃ no alabhanto, vuṭṭhāti tamhā ābādhā, imaṃ kho bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca gilānabhattaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānabhesajjaṃ anuññātaṃ gilānūpatṭhāko anuññāto, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave gilānaṃ paṭicca aññe pi gilānā upatṭhātābā. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilānā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave tayo 'me gilānūpamā puggalā santo saṃvijjānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya, labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, n' eva okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgataṃ dassanāya labhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya alabhanto vā Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ dassanāya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathāgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanāya no alabhanto, okkamati niyāmaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ.

Tatra bhikkhave yvāyaṃ puggalo labhanto Tathāgataṃ



dassanâya no alabhanto, labhanto Tathâgatappaveditaṃ dhammavinayaṃ savanâya no alabhanto, okkamati niyamaṃ kusalesu dhammesu sammattaṃ, imaṃ kho bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca<sup>1</sup> dhammadesanâ anuññâtâ, imaṃ ca pana bhikkhave puggalam paṭicca aññesam pi dhammo desetabbo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo gilânupamâ puggalâ saṃvijjamaṇâ lokasmim.

## 23.

Tayo' me bhikkhave puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇâ lokasmim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjhaṃ kâyasankhâraṃ abhisankharoti savyâpajjhaṃ vacîsankhâraṃ abhisankharoti savyâpajjhaṃ manosañkhâraṃ abhisankharoti. So savyâpajjhaṃ kâyasankhâraṃ abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjhaṃ vacîsankhâraṃ abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjhaṃ manosañkhâraṃ abhisankharitvâ savyâpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyâpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samânam savyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti.<sup>2</sup> So savyâpajjhehi phassehi phuttho<sup>3</sup> samâno savyâpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekanta-dukkhaṃ, seyyathâpi sattâ nerayikâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo avyâpajjhaṃ kâyasankhâraṃ abhisankharoti . . . pe . . . avyâpajjhaṃ manosañkhâraṃ abhisankharoti. So avyâpajjhaṃ kâyasankhâraṃ abhisankharitvâ . . . pe . . . manosañkhâraṃ abhisankharitvâ avyâpajjhaṃ lokam uppajjati. Tam enam avyâpajjhaṃ lokam uppannaṃ samânam avyâpajjhâ phassâ phusanti. So avyâpajjhehi phassehi phuttho samâno avyâpajjhaṃ vedanaṃ vediyati ekantasukhaṃ, seyyathâpi devâ subhakiṇṇâ.

Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco puggalo savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasankhâraṃ abhisankharoti . . . pe . . . savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi manosañkhâraṃ abhisankharoti. So savyâpajjham pi avyâpajjham pi kâyasankhâraṃ abhisankharitvâ . . . pe . . . savyâpajjham pi avyâ-

<sup>1</sup> Puggala adds Bhagavatâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. savyâpajjho phassâ phussanti.

<sup>3</sup> T. puttho.

pajjham pi manosaṅkharam abhisankharitvā savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppajjati. Tam enam savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi lokam uppannaṃ samānaṃ savyāpajjhā pi avyāpajjhā pi phassā phusanti. So savyāpajjhehi pi avyāpajjhehi pi phassehi phutṭho samāno savyāpajjham pi avyāpajjham pi vedanaṃ vediyati vokiṇṇaṃ saṅkiṇṇaṃ sukhadukkam, seyyathāpi manussā ekacce ca<sup>1</sup> devā ekacce ca<sup>2</sup> vinipātikā.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

## 24.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.<sup>3</sup>  
Katame tayo?

Yaṃ bhikkhave puggalaṃ āgama puggalo buddhaṃ saraṇam gato hoti dhammaṃ saraṇam gato hoti saṅghaṃ saraṇam gato hoti, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave yaṃ puggalaṃ āgama puggalo āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññā-vimuttiṃ diṭṭ'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, ayaṃ puggalo imassa puggalassa bahukāro.<sup>4</sup>

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā puggalassa bahukārā.<sup>5</sup>  
Imehi ca pana bhikkhave tīhi puggalehi imassa puggalassa n'atthi añño puggalo bahukārataro ti vadāmi. Imesaṃ ca bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ puggalānaṃ iminā puggalena na suppaṭi-kāraṃ vadāmi ti, yadidaṃ abhivādana-paccuṭṭhāna-añjalikamma-sāmicikamma-cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-bhesajjaparikkhārānuppādanenā ti.

25.<sup>6</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokas-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ekacce ca vinipātika.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bahūpakārā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. bahūpakāro.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits devā . . . ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. bahūpakāro.

<sup>6</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 5.

mim. Katame tayo? Arukûpamacitto<sup>1</sup> puggalo vijjûpamacitto vajirûpamacitto.

Katamo ca bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsabahulo, appam pi vutto samâno abhisajjati kuppati vyâpajjati patitthiyati kapañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pâtukaroti. Seyyathâpi nâma dutthâruko<sup>2</sup> kaṭṭhena vâ kaṭhalâya vâ ghattito<sup>3</sup> bhîyosomattâya âsavam deti,<sup>4</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti . . . pe . . . pâtukaroti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave arukûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave cakkhumâ puriso rattandhakâratimisâya vijjantarikâya rupâni passeyya, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo idaṃ dukkhan ti . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtam pajânâti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vijjûpamacitto puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave vajirassa n'atthi kiñci abhejjam mañi vâ pâsaño vâ, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âsavânam khayâ . . . pe . . . sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave vajirûpamacitto puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

26.<sup>5</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> Ph. arukûpamacitto.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Com. dutthârukâ.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. gaddhitâ. <sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. assavanoti. Ph. and Com. âsavam deti.

<sup>5</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala, III. 13.

puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaḥ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo hīno hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaḥ aññatra anuddayā<sup>1</sup> aññatra anukampā.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sadiso hoti sīlena samādhinā paññāya, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ. Tam kissa hetu ? Silasāmaññagātānaṃ satam sīlakathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati<sup>2</sup> sa ca no phāsu bhavissatīti ; samādhisāmaññagātānaṃ satam samādhikathā ca no bhavissati sā ca no pavattanī bhavissati sā ca no phāsu bhavissatīti ; paññāsāmaññagātānaṃ satam . . . pe . . . phāsu bhavissatīti.<sup>3</sup> Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo adhiko hoti sīlena samādhinā, evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ. Tam kissa hetu ? Iti aparipūram vā sīlakkhandham paripūrissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripūram vā sīlakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,<sup>5</sup> aparipūram vā samādhikkhandham paripurissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripūram vā samādhikkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi,<sup>5</sup> aparipūram vā paññakkhandham paripurissāmi<sup>4</sup> paripūram vā paññakkhandham tattha tattha paññāya anuggahissāmi<sup>5</sup> ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sakkatvā garukatvā sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaḥ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. anudayā.

<sup>2</sup> T. omits sā ca no p° bh°.

<sup>3</sup> The Puggala inverts the order of *phāsu* and *pavattinī*.

<sup>4</sup> T., Tr. paripūressāmi.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. anuggahessāmi.

Nihîyati puriso nihînasevî  
 na ca hâyetha kadâci tulyasevî  
 settham upanamam<sup>1</sup> udeti khippam  
 tasmâ attano uttarim bhajethâ ti.<sup>2</sup>

27.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokas-  
 mim. Katame tayo? Atthi bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-  
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi  
 bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bha-  
 jitabbo na payirupâsitabbo, atthi bhikkhave puggalo sevi-  
 tabbo bhajitabbo payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevi-  
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo dussîlo hoti pâpadhammo  
 asucisankassarasamâcaro pañichannakammanto assamaño<sup>4</sup> sa-  
 maṇapaṭiñño abrahmacârî brahmacâripaṭiñño antopûti ava-  
 ssuto kasambujâto.<sup>5</sup> Evarûpo bhikkhave puggalo jigucchi-  
 tabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo. Taṃ  
 kissa hetu? Kiñcâpi bhikkhave evarûpassa puggalassa na  
 ditthânugatim âpajjati atha kho naṃ pâpako kittisaddo  
 abbhuggacchati pâpamitto purisapuggalo pâpasahâyo pâpa-  
 sampavaṅko. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave ahigûthagato kiñcâpi  
 na ñassati<sup>6</sup> atha kho naṃ makkheti, evam eva kho bhikkhave  
 kiñcâpi evarûpassa puggalassa na ditthânugatim âpajjati atha  
 kho naṃ pâpako kittisaddo . . . pe . . . pâpasampavaṅko  
 ti. Tasmâ evarûpo puggalo jigucchitabbo na sevitabbo na  
 bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevi-  
 tabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupâsitabbo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upâyâsa-

<sup>1</sup> P. settha paṇāmam udeti, but further on settham upaṇāmam udeti.

<sup>2</sup> See Jat. III. p. 324.

<sup>3</sup> This sutta recurs Puggala III. 14.

<sup>4</sup> This word is spelt generally in Burmese MSS. assamaṇo, and in Sinhalese MSS. assamaṇo.

<sup>5</sup> Here and above T., D. kasambujâto, but kasambuka-jâto in Puggala 3. 14 and Cullavagga, IX. 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> T., Tr. ñassati.

bahulo appam pi vutto samāno abhisajjati kuppatti vyāpajjati patitthīyati kopañ ca dosañ ca appaccayañ ca pātukaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave dutthāruko<sup>1</sup> katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya āsavam deti,<sup>2</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . [III. 25]. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave tiṇḍukālātaṃ katthena vā kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭitaṃ bhīyosomattāya ciccitāyati cīcīcītāyati,<sup>3</sup> evam eva kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gūthakūpo katthena kaṭhalāya vā ghaṭṭito bhīyosomattāya duggandho hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave ekacco puggalo kodhano hoti upāyāsabahulo . . . pe . . . pātukaroti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Akkoseyya pi maṃ paribhāseyya pi maṃ<sup>4</sup> anattam pi maṃ kareyyā ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo ajjupekkhitabbo na sevitabbo na bhajitabbo na payirupāsitaṃ.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sīlavā hoti kalyāṇadhammo. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Taṃ kissa hetu? Kiñcāpi bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalassa pana ditthānugatiṃ āpajjati atha kho naṃ kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhugacchati kalyāṇamitto purisapuggalo kalyāṇasahāyo kalyāṇasapavaṅko ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo sevitabbo bhajitabbo payirupāsitaṃ. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasmin ti.

Nihīyati puriso nihīnasevī  
na ca hāyetha kadāci tulyasevī  
seṭṭham upanamam udeti khippam  
tasmā attano uttarim bhajethā ti.

28.<sup>5</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokas-

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. dutthārukā.      <sup>2</sup> D., Tr., T. assavano ti; Ph. and Com. āsavam deti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vicchitāyati viçicītāyati.      <sup>4</sup> Ph. akkoseyyasi maṃ paribhāseyyasi maṃ.

<sup>5</sup> These questions recur Puggala, III. 4, but the answers, though analogous, are slightly different in wording.

mim. Katame tayo? Gúthabhâñi pupphabhâñi madhubhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo gúthabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato<sup>1</sup> vâ pûgamajjhagato va rájakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puṭṭho evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha<sup>2</sup> janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha<sup>2</sup> na janâmi ti apassaṃ vâ âha<sup>3</sup> passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha<sup>2</sup> na passaṃ ti iti athahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhahetu vâ sampajânamusâbhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo gúthabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabhaggato vâ parisaggato vâ ñâtimajjhagato<sup>1</sup> vâ pûgamajjhagato vâ rájakulamajjhagato vâ abhinîto sakkhi-puṭṭho—evam bho purisa yaṃ janâsi taṃ vadehî ti. So ajânaṃ vâ âha na janâmi ti jânaṃ vâ âha janâmi ti appassaṃ vâ âha na passaṃ ti passaṃ vâ âha passaṃ ti iti attahetu vâ parahetu vâ âmisakiñcikkhahetu vâ na sampajânamusâbhasitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo pupphabhâñi.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo pharusâvâcam pahâya pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti. Yâ sâ vâ câ neḷâ kaṇṇasukhâ pemañiyâ hadayaṅgamâ porî bahujana-kantâ bahujana-manâpâ tathârupim vâcaṃ bhâsitâ hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo madhubhâñi.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

29.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalâ santo saṃvijjamânâ lokasmin. Katame tayo? Andho, ekacakkhu, dvicakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo andho?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpaṃ cakkhu

<sup>1</sup> SS. âha; Ph. aham *throughout*, as in *Puggala*, III. 4.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts here gâma majjhagato.

<sup>3</sup> This Sutta recurs *Puggala*, III. 6.

na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge<sup>1</sup> dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo andho.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigaccheyya adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu na hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya sāvajjānavajje dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇite dhamme kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo ekacakkhu.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu ?

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tathârûpam cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ anadhigatam vâ bhogam adhigatam vâ bhogam phâtim kareyya, tathârûpam pi 'ssa cakkhu hoti yathârûpena cakkhunâ kusalâkusale dhamme jāneyya hīnappaṇite dhamme jāneyya kaṇhasukka-sappaṭibhāge dhamme jāneyya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo dvicakkhu.

Ime kho bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjānānā lokasmin ti.

Na c' eva bhogā tathârûpā na ca puññāni kubbati  
 Ubhayattha kaliggāho<sup>2</sup> andhassa hatacakkhuno  
 Athāparāyaṃ akkhāto ekacakkhu ca puggalo  
 Dhammādhammena samsattho<sup>3</sup> bhogāni pariyesati  
 Theyyena kūtakammena musāvādena c' ubhayaṃ  
 Kusalo hoti saṅghātum<sup>4</sup> kāmabhogī ca mānavo  
 Ito so nirayaṃ gantvā ekacakkhu vihaññati.  
 Dvicakkhu pana akkhāto settho purisapuggalo  
 Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi utthānādhitam<sup>5</sup> dhammam

<sup>1</sup> T. kaṇhasukkadhamme.

<sup>2</sup> Com. kaliggāho.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. samsattho; Ph. saṅghāti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., Tr. hoti saṅghātum; T. jotisantum; D. jātiyantum. Com. explains saṅghātum by saṅgharitam.

<sup>5</sup> Bb., T. utthānātigatam.



Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamanaso <sup>1</sup> naro  
 Upeti bhaddakam ṭhānam <sup>2</sup> yattha gantvā na socati  
 Andhañ ca ekacakkhuñ ca ārakā parivajjaye  
 Dvicakkhuñ ca sevetha setṭham purisapuggalan ti.

30.<sup>3</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamāno lokas-  
 miṃ. Katame tayo? Avakujjapañño puggalo, ucchaṅ-  
 gapañño puggalo, puthupañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave avakujjapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā <sup>4</sup> hoti  
 abhikkhaṇaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ santike dhammasavanāya. Tassa  
 bhikkhū dhammaṃ desenti ādi kalyāṇaṃ majjhe kalyāṇaṃ  
 pariyośāna-kalyāṇaṃ sātthaṃ savyañjanaṃ kevalapari-  
 punṇaṃ parisuddhaṃ pakāseti. So tasmin āsane nisinno  
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti na majjhaṃ manasi-  
 karoti, na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā  
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na  
 pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kumbho  
 nikkujjo tatra udakaṃ āsittaṃ vivatṭati <sup>5</sup> no saṅṭhāti, evam eva  
 kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā <sup>4</sup> hoti . . .  
 pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhā āsanā  
 tassā kathāya n'eva ādim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyo-  
 śānaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave avakujja-  
 pañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ārāmaṃ gantā hoti . . .  
 pe . . . pakāseti. So tasmiṃ āsane nisinno tassā kathāya  
 ādim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyośānaṃ pi manasika-  
 roti, vuṭṭhito ca <sup>6</sup> kho tamhā āsanā tassā kathāya n'eva adim  
 manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyośānaṃ manasikaroti.  
 Seyyathāpi bhikkhave purisassa ucchaṅge nānākhajjakāni  
 ākiṇṇāni tilā taṇḍulā <sup>7</sup> modakā badarā, so tamhā āsanā vuṭṭha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. avyagghamanaso.

<sup>2</sup> T., Ph. bhaddakapṭhānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> The Sutta recurs Puggala, III. 7.

<sup>4</sup> Compare above II. 4, 5 and the verses below.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. vivaddhati; Bb. vivatṭati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pi ca kho tamhā; Tr. pi tamhā; T. ca tamhā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ākiṇṇāni taṇḍulā bhokā va so tamha; compare tilā taṇḍulā dhovasi Jāt.  
 III. 426.

hanto satisammosâ pakireyya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito ca kho tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya n'eva âdim manasikaroti . . . pe . . . na pariyoṣânaṃ manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ucchaṅgapañño puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pakâsenti. So tasmim âsane nisinno tassâ kathâya adim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣânaṃ manasikaroti. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave kumbho ukkujjo tatra udakaṃ âsittam saṅṭhâti no vivaṭṭati, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo ârâmaṃ gantâ hoti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣânaṃ manasikaroti, vuṭṭhito pi tamhâ âsanâ tassâ kathâya âdim pi manasikaroti . . . pe . . . pariyoṣânaṃ pi manasikaroti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puthupañño puggalo.

Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalo santo saṃvijjamaṇâ lokasmin ti.

Avakujjapañño puriso dummedho avicakkhaṇo  
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike  
 Âdim kathâya majjhaṇ ca pariyoṣânaṇ ca tâdiso  
 Uggahetuṃ na sakkoti paññâ hi 'ssa na vijjati.  
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso seyyo etena vuccati.  
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike  
 Âdim kathâya majjhaṇ ca pariyoṣânaṇ ca tâdiso  
 Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ  
 Vuṭṭhito nappajânâti gahitam pi 'ssa mussati.  
 Puthupañño ca puriso seyyo etehi <sup>1</sup> vuccati  
 Abhikkhaṇam pi ce hoti gantâ bhikkhûnaṃ santike  
 Âdim kathâya majjhaṇ ca pariyoṣânaṇ ca tâdiso  
 Nisinno âsane tasmim uggahetvâna vyañjanaṃ  
 Dhâreti setṭhasaṅkappo avyaggamânaso naro  
 Dhammânudhammapaṭipanno dukkhass' antakaro siyâ ti.

Puggalavaggo tatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. etena.

## 31.

Sabrahmakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sa pubbâcariyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti, sâhuṇeyyakâni bhikkhave tâni kulâni yesam puttânam mâtâpitaro ajjhâgâre pûjitâ honti.

Brahmâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam etaṃ adhivacanam, pubbâcariyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam etaṃ adhivacanam, âhuṇeyyâ ti bhikkhave mâtâpitunnam etaṃ adhivacanam. Taṃ kissa hetu? Bahukârâ bhikkhave mâtâpitaro puttânam âpâdakâ posakâ imassa lokassa dassetâro ti.<sup>1</sup>

Brahmâ ti mâtâpitaro pubbâcariyâ ti vuccare  
 Âhuṇeyyâ ca puttânam pajâya cânukampakâ<sup>2</sup>  
 Tasmâ hi te namasseyya sakkareyyâtha<sup>3</sup> paṇḍito  
 Annena atha pânenena vatthena sayanena ca  
 Uccâdena nhâpanena pādânam dhovanena ca  
 Nâya nam<sup>4</sup> paricariyâya mâtâpitusu paṇḍitâ  
 Idh' eva<sup>5</sup> nam pasamsanti pecca sagge pamodatî ti.

## 32.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisidi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasma Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Siyâ nu kho bhante bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho yathâ imasmiṃ ca saviññâṇake kâye ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ nâssu, bahiddhâ ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ nâssu, yaṅ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja viharato ahaṅkâra-mamaṅkâra-mânânusayâ na honti taṅ ca cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim upasampajja vihareyyâ ti?

Siyâ Ânanda bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

Yathâkathaṃ pana bhante siyâ bhikkhuno tathârûpo samâdhipaṭilâbho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyâ ti.

<sup>1</sup> See *Ânguttara Nik II. 4, 2.*

<sup>3</sup> SS. sakkareyyâtha; Ph. sakkareyya ca.

<sup>4</sup> Sic all MSS.

<sup>2</sup> T. cânukampayakâ.

<sup>5</sup> Tr., Com. Idha ceva.

Idh' Ānanda bhikkhuno evaṃ hoti:—etaṃ saṅgaṃ etaṃ paṇitaṃ yadidaṃ sabbasaṅkhârasamatho sabbūpadhi-paṭi-nissaggo taṇhakkhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānaṃ ti. Evaṃ kho Ānanda siyā bhikkhuno tathārūpo samādhipaṭilābho . . . pe . . . upasampajja vihareyyā ti.

Idaṅ ca pana me taṃ Ānanda sandhāya bhāsitaṃ Pārāyane Puṇṇakapaṇhe:—

Saṅkhāya lokasmim parovarāni  
Yass' iñjitaṃ<sup>1</sup> n' atthi kuhiñci loke  
Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso  
Atari<sup>2</sup> so jātijaran ti brūmī ti.<sup>3</sup>

2. Atha kho āyasmā Sāriputto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamaṃ. Upasaṅkamaṃ Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Saṅkhittena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ vitthārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ saṅkhittavithārena pi kho ahaṃ Sāriputta dhammaṃ deseyyaṃ, aññātāro ca dullabhā ti.

Etassa Bhagavā kālo etassa sugata kālo yaṃ Bhagavā saṅkhittena pi dhammaṃ deseyya vitthārena pi dhamma deseyya saṅkhittavithārena pi dhammaṃ deseyya, bhavissanti dhammassa aññātāro ti.

Tasmā iha Sāriputta evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—Imasmiṃ ca saviññāṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na<sup>4</sup> bhavissanti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na bhavissanti,<sup>5</sup> yaṅ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharato<sup>6</sup> ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na<sup>4</sup> honti taṅ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharissāmā ti. Evaṃ hi vo<sup>7</sup> Sāriputta sikkhitabbaṃ. Yato kho<sup>8</sup> Sāriputta bhikkhuno imasmim saviññā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yassiñcitaṃ; SS. yasamsijitaṃ; Tr., Fausböll yassa jitaṃ. In IV. 41 Tr. reads Yasmim jitaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> So Com. and Fausböll; T., Ph. ātari; D., Tr. atāri.

<sup>3</sup> See Sutta Nipātā V. 4, 6 (1048).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nāna.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. omits bahiddhā ca sabb' ahan' na bhavissanti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. viharanto.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. Evaṃ kho.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. yato ca kho.

ṇake kāye ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti bahid-  
dhā ca sabbanimittesu ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā  
na honti, yañ ca cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja  
viharato ahaṅkāra-mamaṅkāra-mānānusayā na honti tañ ca  
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ  
vuccati Sāriputta bhikkhu acchechi<sup>1</sup> taṇhaṃ vāvattayi<sup>2</sup>  
saṃyojanaṃ sammā mānābhisamayā<sup>3</sup> antam akāsi dukkhassa.  
Idaṃ ca<sup>4</sup> pana me taṃ Sāriputta sandhāya bhāsitaṃ  
Pārāyane Udayapañhē.<sup>5</sup>

Pahānaṃ kāmacchandānaṃ<sup>6</sup> domanassāna c'ūbhayaṃ  
Thīnassa ca panudanaṃ kukkuccānaṃ nivāraṇaṃ  
Upekkhāsatisamsuddhaṃ dhammatakkapurejamaṃ<sup>7</sup>  
Aññāvimokkhaṃ pabrūmi avijjāya ppabhedanaṃ ti.

## 33.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.  
Katamāni tīṇi? Lobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya,  
doso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, moho nidānaṃ  
kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhaṃ lobha-  
nidānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati  
tatha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipa-  
ccati tatha tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva  
dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.<sup>8</sup>

Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ dosajāṃ dosanidā-  
naṃ dosasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tatha  
taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tatha  
tassa kammaṃ vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme  
uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.<sup>8</sup>

Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajāṃ mohani-  
dānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati  
tatha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. acchejji.

<sup>2</sup> D. abhisamaye.

<sup>3</sup> Sutta Nipātā, V. 14, 23 (1106-7).

<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhammacakka°

<sup>5</sup> Ph. upasampajje vā aparapare (and further on aparāpare) vā pariyāye.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vivattayi; SS. vāvattayi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. Tr. kāmasaññānaṃ.

tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭṭini avātāta-pahatāni<sup>1</sup> sārādāni<sup>2</sup> sukhasayitāni sukhette superikamma-tāya bhūmiyā nikkhattāni devo ca sammā dhāraṃ anuppa-veccheyya<sup>3</sup> ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni vuḍḍhiṃ virūḷhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjeyyūṃ. Evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ lobhapakatāṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye yaṃ dosapakatāṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye; yaṃ mohapakatāṃ kammaṃ mohajāṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ yatth' assa attabhāvo nibbattati tattha tam kammaṃ vipaccati, yattha taṃ kammaṃ vipaccati tattha tassa kammassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti diṭṭh' eva dhamme uppajje vā apare vā pariyāye.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya. Katamāni tīṇi? Alobho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, adoso nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya, amoho nidānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayāya.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakatāṃ kammaṃ alobhajāṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ lobhe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ<sup>5</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave adosapakatāṃ kammaṃ adosajāṃ adosani-dānaṃ adosasamudayaṃ dose vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ<sup>4</sup> āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakatāṃ kammaṃ amohajāṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evaṃ taṃ kammaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti ucchinnamūlaṃ tālāvattthukatāṃ anabhāvakatāṃ āyatīṃ anuppādadhammaṃ.

Seyyathāpi bhikkhave bijāni akkhaṇḍāni apūṭṭini avātāta-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. avātātāpahatāni; D. avātātā tapahātāni.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sāparādāni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. anabhāvāvakatāṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. anuppavaccheyyaṃ.

pahatāni sārādāni sukhasayitāni tāni puriso agginā daheyya agginā ḍahitvā masiṃ kareyya masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya<sup>1</sup> nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya ev' assu tāni bhikkhave bijāni ucchinnamūlāni tālāvattthukatāni anabhāvakatāni āyatim anuppādadhammāni, evam eva kho bhikkhave yaṃ alobhapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ adosapakatam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . anuppādadhammam : yaṃ amoha pakatam kammaṃ amohajam amohanidānam amohasamudayaṃ mohe vigate evam tam kammaṃ pahīnam hoti ucchinnamūlam tālāvattthukatam anabhāvakatam āyatim anuppādadhammam.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānam saṃudayaṃ ti.

Lobhajam dosajaṇ c'eva mohajaṇ cāpi<sup>2</sup> viddasu  
 Yaṃ tena pakatam kammaṃ appam vā yadi vā bahum  
 Idh' eva tam vedaniyam vatthum aññaṃ na<sup>3</sup> vijjati  
 Tasmā lobhaṇ ca dosaṇ ca mohaṇ cāpi viddasu  
 Vijjam uppādayam bhikkhu sabbā duggatiyo jahe<sup>4</sup> ti.

## 34.

Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Ālaviyam viharati Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre.

Atha kho Hatthako Ālavako jaṅghāvihāram anucaṅkamāno anu vicaramāno addasa Bhagavantam Gomagge Siṃsapāvane paṇṇasanthāre nisinnam, disvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Hatthako Ālavako Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Kacci<sup>5</sup> bhante Bhagavā sukham asayitthā<sup>6</sup> ti.

Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca<sup>7</sup> pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti.

Sitā bhante hemantikā ratti antaraṭṭhako himapātasamayo kharā gokaṅṭakahatā bhūmi tanuko paṇṇasanthāro viralāni<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. opuneyyā ; D. othuneyya. See Mahāparinibbāna Sutta, IV. 43. p. 45,

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vāpi.

<sup>3</sup> Omitted by T.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. jaye.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kicci.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sukham sayitthā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>8</sup> T. virajāni.

rukkhassa pattāni sītāni kāsāyāni vatthāni sīto ca verambavāto vāti.<sup>1</sup>

Atha ca pana Bhagavā evam āha :—Evam kumāra sukham asayittham. Ye ca pana loke sukham senti aham tesam aññataro ti. Tena hi kumāra tam yeva ettha paṭipucchissāmi yathā te khameyya tathā nam vyākareyyāsi. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Idh' assa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā kūtāgāram ullitāvalittam nivātam<sup>2</sup> phussitaggaḷam pihitavātapānam,<sup>3</sup> tatr' assa pallaṅko gonakathato<sup>4</sup> paṭikatthato<sup>4</sup> paṭilikathato<sup>4</sup> kadalmigapavarapaccattharaṇo<sup>5</sup> sa-uttaracchado<sup>6</sup> ubhatolohitakūpadhāno, telappadīpo c' ettha jhāyeyya<sup>7</sup> catasso<sup>8</sup> ca pajāpatiyo ca manāpamanāpena paccupaṭṭhitāssu.<sup>9</sup> Tam kim maññasi kumārasukham vā so sayeyya no vā katham vā te<sup>10</sup> ettha hoti ti?

Sukham so bhante sayeyya.

Ye ca pana loke sukham senti so tesam aññataro ti. Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyum rāgajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyyā ti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā rāgajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyya, so rāgo Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayittham.<sup>12</sup> Tam kim maññasi kumāra? Api nu tassa gahapatissa vā gahapatiputtassa vā uppajjeyyum dosajā pariḷāhā . . . pe . . . mohajā pariḷāhā kāyikā vā cetasikā vā yehi so mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyyāti?

Evam bhante.

Yehi kho so kumāra gahapati vā gahapatiputto vā mohajehi pariḷāhehi pariḍayhamāno<sup>11</sup> dukkham sayeyya, so moho Tathāgatassa pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato ana-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vāyati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -aṭṭako.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits sa.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. -tasseva; SS. -tasso.

<sup>10</sup> SS. te; Ph. so.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. sayittham.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by T.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kadalamiga; T. kādalimiga.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. cāleyya for jāleyya; T., Tr. jhāyeyya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paccupaṭṭhitā assu.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. pariḍeyyamāno.

<sup>3</sup> See Ang. Nik. III. 1.



bhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo. Tasmāham sukham asayitthan ti.

Sabbadā ve sukham seti brāhmaṇo parinibbuto  
 Yo na lippati <sup>1</sup> kāmesu sītibhūto nirūpadhi  
 Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā vineyya hadaye daram  
 Upasanto sukham seti santim pappuyya <sup>2</sup> cetaso ti

35.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave devadūtāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya duccharitaṃ caritvā manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.<sup>3</sup> Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayāpālā nānā bhāsu gahetvā Yamassa rañño dassenti :—Ayaṃ deva puriso ametteyyo <sup>4</sup> apetteyyo <sup>5</sup> asāmañño abrahmañño na kule jetthāpacāyī, imassa devo daṇḍam paṇetū ti.

Taṃ enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā paṭhamam devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati <sup>6</sup> samanugāhati samanubhāsati :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu paṭhamam devadūtaṃ pātubhūtan ti?

So evam āha :—Nāddasam <sup>7</sup> bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā asitikaṃ vā navutikaṃ vā vassasatikaṃ vā jātiyā jinṇam gopāṇasivaṅkam bhoggaṃ daṇḍaparāyanam pavedhamānam gacchantam āturaṃ gatayobbanam khaṇḍadantaṃ palitakesam vilūnam khalitaṃ <sup>8</sup> sirovalitaṃ tilakāhatagattan <sup>9</sup> ti.

So evam āha :—addasam bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi—aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, handāham kalyāṇam karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

<sup>1</sup> Ba., Ph. limpati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. appeyya; Oldenberg appuyya. These verses recur in the episode Samyatta, X. 8 = Cullavagga, VI. 4, 1-4.

<sup>4</sup> T. amatteyyo.

<sup>5</sup> T. apetteyyo.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. upapajjati.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. na addasam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. khalitasiram.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. samanuyujjati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. tilakāhatag°.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ<sup>1</sup> bhante pamādasassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya<sup>2</sup> na kalyāṇaṃ akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvaṃ,<sup>3</sup> ambho purisa, tathā karissanti<sup>4</sup> yathā taṃ<sup>5</sup> pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>6</sup> pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātaraṃ kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātaraṃ kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇa brāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ<sup>7</sup> pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvaṃ yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasi<sup>8</sup> ti.

2. Tam enaṃ, bhikkhave, Yamo rājā paṭhamaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitva<sup>9</sup> samanubhāsivā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati :— Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa<sup>10</sup> manussesu dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti ?

So evam āha :—nāddassaṃ<sup>11</sup> bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, na tvaṃ addasa<sup>10</sup> manussesu itthiṃ vā purissaṃ vā ābādhikaṃ<sup>12</sup> dukkhiṃ bālhagilānaṃ sake muttakarīse pali-pannaṃ semānaṃ<sup>13</sup> aññehi ca<sup>14</sup> vuṭṭhāpiyamānaṃ<sup>15</sup> aññehi samvesiyamānaṃ ti.

So evam āha :—Addassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi— Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhim anatīto handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti.

So evam āha :—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ bhante pamādasassaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha :—Ambho

<sup>1</sup> SS. nāsakkhissaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. taggha taṃ ; T. tatra tvaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. karissati.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. te *but* taṃ *further on*.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pana te etaṃ.

<sup>7</sup> T. cetam ; Ph., Tr. ve taṃ.

<sup>8</sup> Ba., T., Tr. -vedissati ; Bb. -vediyassati.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. -gahetvā.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. addassa.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nadassaṃ.

<sup>12</sup> Ph., ābādhitaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. seyyamānaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> *omitted by Ph. and Tr.*

<sup>15</sup> D., Bb. vuṭṭhāhiyamānaṃ ; T. vuṭṭhāhiyamānaṃ.

purisa, pamādatāya<sup>1</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasā. Taggha tvam,<sup>2</sup> ambho purisa, tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan etaṃ<sup>3</sup> pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, na devatāhi kataṃ, na samaṇabrāhmaṇehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve<sup>4</sup> taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ, tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī<sup>5</sup> ti.

3. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yāmo rājā dutiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjati samanugāhati samanubhāsati:—Ambho purisa, na tvam addasa manussesu tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ pātubhūtaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Nāddasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, nā tvam addassa manussesu itthim vā purisaṃ vā ekāhamataṃ vā dvīhamataṃ vā tīhamataṃ vā uddhumātakaṃ vinīlakaṃ vipubbakajātaṃ ti?

So evam āha:—Addasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, tassa te viññussa sato mahallakassa na etad ahoṣi. Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇam anatīto, handāhaṃ kalyāṇaṃ karomi kāyena vācāya manasā ti?

So evam āha:—Nāhaṃ sakkhissaṃ<sup>6</sup> pamādasasaṃ bhante ti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā evam āha:—Ambho purisa, pamādatāya<sup>7</sup> na kalyāṇam akāsi kāyena vācāya manasa. taggha tvam<sup>8</sup> ambho purisa tathā karissanti yathā taṃ pamattaṃ. Taṃ kho pan' etaṃ<sup>9</sup> pāpakammaṃ n'eva mātārā kataṃ, na pitarā kataṃ, na bhātārā kataṃ, na bhaginiyā kataṃ, na mittāmaccehi kataṃ, na nātisālohitehi kataṃ, atha kho tayā ve taṃ pāpakammaṃ kataṃ tvam yeva tassa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyasī ti.<sup>10</sup>

4. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave Yamo rājā tatiyaṃ devadūtaṃ samanuyuñjivā samanugāhitvā samanubhāsivā tuṃhī hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pana te etaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -vediyasī; Tr. -vedissasī; Ba. -vediyassasī.

<sup>4</sup> T. nāsakkhissaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pana te etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. taṃ.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. yathā ve; T. tayā ce.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. pamādatāya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. taṃ.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. -vediyasī; Ba., Tr. -vedissasī.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā pañcavidhabandhanam nāma karaṇam kāronti,<sup>1</sup> tattam ayokhīlam hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ hatthe gamenti tattam ayokhīlam pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam dutiyasmiṃ pāde gamenti tattam ayokhīlam majjhe urasmiṃ gamenti. So tattha dukkhā tikkhā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyati,<sup>4</sup> na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na<sup>5</sup> tam pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.<sup>6</sup>

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā samvesitvā<sup>7</sup> kuṭhārīhi<sup>8</sup> tacchanti.<sup>9</sup> So tattha dukkhā tikkhā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na tam pāpakammaṃ vyanti hoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram ṭhapetvā<sup>10</sup> vāsīhi tacchanti<sup>9</sup> . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ nirayapālā rathe yojetvā ādittāya bhūmiyā sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya sarenti pi paccāsarenti<sup>11</sup> . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahantaṃ aṅgārapabbataṃ ādittaṃ sampajjalitaṃ sajotibhūtaṃ āropenti pi oropenti pi . . . pe . . .

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā uddham pādam adho siram gahetvā tattāya lohakumbhiyā pakkhipanti ādittāya sampajjalitāya sajotibhūtāya. So tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccati,<sup>12</sup> so tattha phenuddehakaṃ paccamāno sakim pi uddham gacchati sakim pi adho gacchati sakim pi tiriyaṃ gacchati. So tattha dukkhā tikkhā<sup>2</sup> kharā<sup>3</sup> kaṭukā vedanā vediyati, na ca tāva kalam karoti yāva na<sup>13</sup> tam pāpakammaṃ vyantihoti.

Tam enaṃ bhikkhave nirayapālā mahāniraye pakkhipanti. So kho<sup>14</sup> pana bhikkhave mahānirayo

Catukanno catudvāro vibhatto bhāgasā mito<sup>15</sup>

Ayopākārapariyanto ayasā paṭikujjito<sup>16</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. karonti.

<sup>2</sup> omitted by SS.

<sup>3</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. saṅkaghitvā corrected to saṅghitvā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. kudhādhi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. haranti . . . paccāharanti. D. sarenti paccāharanti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. so . . . paccati omitted by Ph.

<sup>8</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> See Mahāvastu, p. 9.

<sup>10</sup> SS. tippā.

<sup>11</sup> Ba., Tr. -vedeti.

<sup>12</sup> quoted Milinda-pañha, p. 67.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. gahetvā.

<sup>14</sup> omitted by Ph.

<sup>15</sup> Ph. -paṭikujjhito.

Tassa ayomayā bhūmi jalitā tejasā yutā  
Samantā yojanasatam<sup>1</sup> pharivā tiṭṭhati sabbadā ti.

5. Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Yamassa rañño etād ahoṣi :—Ye kira bho loke pāpakāni kammāni karonti te evarūpā vividhā kammakaraṇā karīyanti,<sup>2</sup> aho vatāhaṃ manusattam labheyyam Tathāgato ca loke uppajjeyya<sup>3</sup> araham sammāsambuddho, tañ cāhaṃ Bhagavantam payirupāseyyam, so ca me Bhagavā dhammam deseyya, tassa cāhaṃ Bhagavato dhammam ājāneyyan ti.

Tam kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave na aññassa samaṇassa vā brāhmaṇassa vā sutvā evaṃ vadāmi, api ca kho bhikkhave yad eva me sāmañ ñātam sāmaṃ diṭṭham sāmaṃ viditam tad evāhaṃ vadāmi ti.

6. Coditā devadūtehi ye pamajjanti māṇavā  
Te dīgharattam socanti hīnakāyūpagā<sup>4</sup> narā  
Ye ca kho devadūtehi santo sappurisā idha  
Coditā nappamajjanti ariyadhamme kudācanam  
Upadāne bhayam disvā jātimaraṇasambhava  
Anupadā vimuccanti jātimaraṇasaṅkhaye<sup>5</sup>  
Te khemappattā sukhitā<sup>6</sup> diṭṭhadhammābhiniibutā  
Sabbaverabhayātītā sabbadukkham upaccagun ti.

## 36.

Aṭṭhamiyam bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānam amaccā pārisajjā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>7</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā<sup>8</sup> petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jetthāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaranti<sup>9</sup> puññāni karontī ti.

Cātuddasī bhikkhave pakkhassa catunnam mahārājānam puttā imam lokam anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>10</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule

<sup>1</sup> Ba samanta-ayojana; Ph. samantā yojanā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kāriyanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. upasampajjeyya.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. hīnakānīpakā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. saṅkhāye.

<sup>6</sup> D. te khe pamattā; T., Tr. te kho pamattā; Ph. tañ kho sampattā sukhino. In Ang. Nik. VI. 23, Tr. reads Te khemappattā sukhino.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. kiñci.

<sup>8</sup> D., T. matteyya.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. paṭijālam karonti; SS., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. kiñci.

jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti<sup>1</sup> puññāni karontī ti.

Tad ahu bhikkhave uposathe paṇṇarase cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> sāmaṃ yeva imaṃ lokam anuvicaranti, kacci<sup>3</sup> bahū manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti<sup>1</sup> puññāni karontī ti.

Sace bhikkhave appakā honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti<sup>1</sup> puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ arocenti :—Appakā kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti<sup>4</sup> puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā anattamanā honti :—dibbā<sup>6</sup> vata bho kāyā parihāyissanti paripūrissanti asurakāyā ti.

Sace pana bhikkhave bahū honti manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti<sup>4</sup> puññāni karontī ti. Tam enaṃ bhikkhave cattāro mahārājāno<sup>2</sup> devānaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ sudhammāyaṃ sabhāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ ārocentī :—bahū kho mārisā manussā manussesu metteyyā petteyyā sāmaññā brahmaññā kule jeṭṭhāpacāyino uposatham upavasanti paṭijāgaronti<sup>4</sup> puññāni karontī ti. Tena hi<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave devā Tāvatisā attamanā honti :—dibbā<sup>6</sup> vata bho kāyā paripūrissanti parihāyissanti<sup>7</sup> asurakāyā ti.

37.

Bhūtapubbaṃ bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatisā ananayamāno<sup>8</sup> tayaṃ velāyaṃ imaṃ gātham abhāsi :<sup>9</sup>

<sup>1</sup> SS. paṭijāgaronti; Ph. paṭijālam karonti.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. -rājā; Ph. -rājāno.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Kiñci.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. paṭijālam karonti; T., Tr., Com. paṭijāgaronti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. tena kho; Tr. tena.

<sup>6</sup> T., Bb. divyā.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. parihārisanti.

<sup>8</sup> Com. anusaññayamāno = anubodhayamāno.

<sup>9</sup> The first couplet recurs Samyutta, X. 5 = Therî-gāthā, 31. Dh. 404.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī<sup>1</sup> yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup>  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā<sup>3</sup> dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko bhikkhave devānaṃ indo avitarāgo avitadoso avitamoho. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā<sup>4</sup> katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppatta-sadattho parikkhīṇa bhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī<sup>1</sup> yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī<sup>2</sup>  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So hi bhikkhave bhikkhu vitarāgo vītadoso vītamoho ti.

Bhūtapubbam bhikkhave Sakko devānaṃ indo deve Tāvatiṃse anunayamāno tāyam velāyam imam gātham abhāsi:—

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
 Pāṭihāriyapakkañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
 Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Sā kho pan' esā bhikkhave Sakkena devānaṃ indena gāthā duggitā na sugitā dubbhāsītā na subhāsītā. Tam kissa hetu? Sakko hi bhikkhave indo devānaṃ aparimutto jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi aparimutto dukkhasmā ti vadāmi. Yo ca kho so bhikkhave bhikkhu araham khīṇāsavo vusitavā katakaraṇiyo ohitabhāro anuppattasadattho parikkhīṇabhavasamyojano sammadaññāvimutto, tassa kho etam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave bhikkhuno kalam vacanāya.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. -dasim.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. *omits* na sugitā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. evam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph., T., Tr. aṭṭhamī.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. *inserts* brahmacariyo *after* vusitavā.

Cātuddasī pañcadasī yāva pakkhassa aṭṭhamī  
Pāṭihāriyapakkhañ ca aṭṭhaṅgasusamāgatam  
Uposatham upavaseyya yo passa mādiso naro ti.

Tam kissa hetu? So bhikkhave bhikkhu parimutto jātiyā jarāyā maraneṇa sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi parimutto dukkhamā ti vadāmi.

38.

1. Sukhumālo aham bhikkhave paramasukhumālo accantasukhumālo. Mama sudam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave pitu nivesane pokkharāṇiyo kāritā<sup>2</sup> honti, ekattha sudam<sup>1</sup> uppalam pupphati<sup>3</sup> ekattha padumam ekattha puṇḍarīkam yāvad eva mama atthāya. Na kho panassāham bhikkhave akāsikam<sup>4</sup> candanam dhāremi, kāsikam su me tam bhikkhave veṭhanam hoti kāsikā kañcukā kāsikam nivāsanam kāsiko uttarasaṅgo. Rattindivam kho pana su me tam<sup>5</sup> bhikkhave setacchattam dhāriyati, mā nam phussi<sup>6</sup> sitam vā uṇham vā rajo vā tiṇam vā ussāvō<sup>7</sup>vā ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave tayo pāsādā ahesum, eko hemantiko eko gimhiko<sup>7</sup> eko vassito. So kho aham bhikkhave vassike<sup>8</sup> pāsāde vassike cattāro māse nippurisehi turiyehi parivāriyamāno<sup>9</sup> na hetthā pāsadam<sup>10</sup> orohāmi. Yathā kho pana bhikkhave aññesam nivesanesu<sup>11</sup> dāsakammakaraporisassa kaṇajakam bhojanam diyyati bilaṅgadutiyam evam evassu me<sup>12</sup> bhikkhave pitu nivesane dasakammakaraporisassa sālīmaṃsodano diyyati.

2. Tassa mayham bhikkhave evarūpāya iddhiyā samannāgatassa evarūpena ca accantasukhumālena<sup>13</sup> etad ahoṣi:—assutavā kho putthujjano attanā jarādhammo samāno jaram anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyati<sup>14</sup> harāyati jigucchati attānam yeva atisitvā.<sup>15</sup> Aham pi kho 'mhi jarādhammo jaram anatīto, ahañ c'eva<sup>16</sup> kho pana jarādhammo samāno jaram anatīto param jinṇam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam<sup>17</sup> harāyeyyam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sukham.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kāriyākā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vappati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kāsikam.

<sup>5</sup> T. kho pan' assu me tam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dhāreyya mā nam phussi; SS. dhāriyati, but omit phussi.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gimhantiko.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. vassihā.

<sup>9</sup> Ph., Tr. paricāriyamāno.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. pasādā.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. nivesana.

<sup>12</sup> D. evam evassu bh.°; T. evam evassa; Ph. evam eva sa me.

<sup>13</sup> Ph. evarūpassa accantasukhumālassa.

<sup>14</sup> T., Tr. addhīyati.

<sup>15</sup> SS. atisitvā; Ph. aṭṭiyitvā.

<sup>16</sup> T. aham eva.

<sup>17</sup> SS. addhiyeyyam.



jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo yobbane yobbanamado so sabbaso<sup>1</sup> pahiyi.<sup>2</sup>

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto param vyādhitaṃ disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā. Aham pi kho 'mhi vyādhidhammo vyādhiṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana vyādhidhammo samāno vyādhiṃ anatīto param vyādhiṃ disvā aṭṭiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo ārogye ārogyamado so sabbaso<sup>3</sup> pahiyi.<sup>4</sup>

Assutavā kho puthujjano attanā maraṇa dhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyati harāyati jigucchati attānaṃ yeva atisitvā.<sup>5</sup> Aham pi kho 'mhi maraṇadhammo maraṇaṃ anatīto, ahañ c'eva kho pana maraṇadhammo samāno maraṇaṃ anatīto param matam disvā aṭṭiyeyyam harāyeyyam jiguccheyyam. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti. Tassa mayham bhikkhave iti paṭisañcikkhato yo jīvite jīvitamado so sabbaso pahiyi<sup>2</sup> ti.

39.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave madā. Katame tayo ?

Yobbanamado ārogyamado jīvitamado.

Yobbanamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya duccharitaṃ carati manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Ārogyamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccharitaṃ carati vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ carati. So kāyena duccharitaṃ caritvā vācāya . . . pe . . . manasā duccharitaṃ caritvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati. Jīvitamadamatto vā bhikkhave assutavā puthujjano kāyena duccha-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sabbo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pahiyati; T. pahīyi; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīyim; Tr. pahīyyayiti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sabbo.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pahiyati; T. pahīyi; D. pahiyam; Ba. pahīyya; Bb. pahīya.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. aṭṭiyitvā; SS. atisitvā.

ritam carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ ducçaritam carati.  
So kâyena ducçaritam caritvâ vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ  
ducçaritam caritvâ kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ  
duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ uppajjati.

Yobbanamadamatto vâ bhikkave bhikkhu sikkham paccak-  
kkhâya hinâya vattati.<sup>1</sup> Ârogyamadamatto vâ bhikkhave  
bhikkhu . . . pe . . . Jîvitamadamatto vâ bhikkhave  
bhikkhu sikkham paccakkhâya hinâya vattatî ti.

2. Vyâdhidhammâ jarâdhammâ<sup>2</sup> atho maraṇadhammino  
Yathâ dhammâ tathâ santâ<sup>3</sup> jigucchanti puthujjanâ  
Ahañ ce<sup>4</sup> taṃ jiguccheyyaṃ evaṃ dhammesu pânisu  
Na me taṃ paṭirûpassa mama evaṃ viharino  
So 'ham evaṃ viharanto ñatvâ dhammaṃ nirûpadhiṃ  
Arogye<sup>5</sup> yobbanasmiñ ca<sup>6</sup> jîvitasmiñ ca yo mado  
Sabbe made abhibhosmi<sup>7</sup> nekkhammaṃ<sup>8</sup> datṭhu khemato<sup>9</sup>  
Tassa me âhu<sup>10</sup> ussâho nibbânam abhipassato  
Nâhaṃ bhabbo etarahi kâmaṇi paṭisevitum  
Anivattî bhavissâmi brahmacariyaparâyano ti.

## 40.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave adhipateyyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Attâdhipateyyaṃ lokâdhipateyyaṃ dhammâdhipateyyaṃ.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave attâdhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araññagato vâ rukkhamûlagato  
vâ suññâgâragato vâ iti paṭisañcikkhati:—na kho panâhaṃ  
civarahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapâtahetu  
na senâsanahetu na itibhavâbhavahetu agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ  
pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarâya maraṇena  
sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upâyâsehi dukkho-  
tiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nâma imassa kevalassa dukkha-  
kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññâyethâ ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vattati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., D. ca.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. atito 'smi; D. abhigâto 'smi.

<sup>8</sup> D. nikkhammaṃ; Ph. nikkhamme.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. ahu.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -dhammo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. ârogyena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. santi.

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. khemataṃ.

yādisake vā kâme ohāya agârasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito tādīsake vā kâme pariyeseyyaṃ tato vā pāpiṭṭhataro. Na me tam assa paṭirūpan ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammuttā<sup>1</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho<sup>2</sup> samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So attānaṃ yeva adhipateyyaṃ karitvā akusalaṃ pajahati kusalaṃ bhāveti savajjaṃ pajahati anavajjaṃ bhāveti suddhaṃ attānaṃ pariharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave attādhipateyyaṃ.

2. Kaṭamañ ca bhikkhave lokādhipateyyaṃ ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu arañṇagato vā rukkhamaḷagato vā suñṇāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati :—na kho pañāhaṃ cīvaraheṭu agārasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito na piṇḍapātaheṭu na senâsanahetu na iti bhavābhavahetu agārasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jâtiyâ jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyâsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ pañṇāyethā ti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evaṃ pabbajito samāno kāmavitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vyāpā-davitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ vihimsāvitakkaṃ vā vitakkeyyaṃ. Mahā kho pañāyaṃ lokasannivāso. Mahantasmim kho pana lokasannivāse santi samaṇabrāhmaṇā iddhimanto dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūno. Te dūrato pi passanti āsannā<sup>3</sup> pi na<sup>4</sup> dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Te pi mam evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi ti. Devatā pi kho santi iddhimantiniyo<sup>5</sup> dibbacakkhukā paracittavidūniyo. Tā dūrato<sup>6</sup> pi passanti āsannā pi na<sup>7</sup> dissanti cetasā pi cittaṃ jānanti. Tā pi mam evaṃ jāneyyumaṃ—passatha bho imaṃ kulaputtaṃ saddhā agārasmâ anagâriyaṃ pabbajito samāno vokiṇṇo viharati pāpakehi dhammehi ti.

So iti paṭisañcikkhati :—Āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> SS. apammuttā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. asāraddho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. āsanno.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. dissanti iddhimantiyo.

<sup>6</sup> Bb. for te dūrato has te dūrasmā hi tam cittato.

<sup>7</sup> Omitted by Ph.

bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā<sup>1</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho<sup>2</sup> hoti samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So lokam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati kusalam bhāveti sāvajjam pajahati anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave lokādhipateyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araṇṇagato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañcikkhati:—Na kho pañāham civarahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito na piṇḍapātahetu na senāsanahetu na itibhavābhavahetu agārasmā anagāriyam pabbajito. Api ca kho 'mhi otiṇṇo jātiyā jarāya maraṇena sokehi paridevehi dukkhehi domanassehi upāyāsehi dukkhotiṇṇo dukkhapareto appeva nāma imassa kevalassa dukkha-kkhandhassa antakiriyaṃ paññāyethā ti. Svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opānāyiko<sup>3</sup> paccattam veditabbo viññūhi. Santi kho pana me sabrahmacāri jānam passam viharanti. Ahañ c'eva kho pana evam svākkhāte dhammavinaye pabbajito samāno kusīto vihareyyam pamatto na me tam assa<sup>4</sup> paṭirūpan ti. So iti paṭisañcikkhati:—āraddham kho pana me viriyam bhavissati asallīnaṃ upatṭhitā sati asammutṭhā<sup>5</sup> passaddho kāyo asāraddho<sup>6</sup> samāhitam cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti. So dhammam yeva adhipateyyam karitvā akusalam pajahati . . . pe . . . anavajjam bhāveti suddham attānaṃ pariharati. Idaṃ vuccati bhikkhave dhammādhipateyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi adhipateyyāni ti.

4. N'atthi loke raho nāma pāpakammaṃ pakubbato<sup>7</sup>

Attā te purisa jānāti saccam vā yadi vā musā

Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi attānaṃ atimaññesi<sup>8</sup>

Yo<sup>9</sup> santam attāni pāpam attānaṃ<sup>10</sup> parigūhasi

<sup>1</sup> SS. apammutṭhā ; Ph. asamutṭhā.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. asāraddho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. opānāyiko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. tassa ; T. tam assa.

<sup>5</sup> D., T. apammutṭhā ; Ph. asamutṭhā.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. asāraddho.

<sup>7</sup> See Jāt. III. p. 19.

<sup>8</sup> Ph., Tr. atimaññasi ; Com. atimaññesi.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. so.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. atha nam.

Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca lokasmiṃ bālaṃ visamaṃ  
carantaṃ

Tasmā hi attādhipako sato care<sup>1</sup> lokādhipo ca nipako ca jhāyi<sup>2</sup>  
Dhammādhipo ca anudhammacāri na hiyati<sup>3</sup> saccaparakkamo  
muni

Pasayha Māraṃ abhibhuyya antakaṃ so ca<sup>4</sup> phusī jātikka-  
yaṃ padhānavā

Sa<sup>5</sup> tādiso lokavidū sumedho sabbesu dhammesu atamma  
yo<sup>6</sup> muni ti.

Devadūtavaggo catuttho.

41.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Saddhāya bhikkhave sammukkhībhāvā saddho kulaputto  
bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati. Deyyadhammassa bhikkhave  
sammukhībhāvā saddho kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.  
Dakkhiṇeyyānaṃ bhikkhave sammukhībhāvā saddho kula-  
putto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavati.

Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ sammukhībhāvā saddho  
kulaputto bahuṃ puññaṃ pasavatī ti.

42.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi saddho pasanno veditabbo.  
Katamehi tīhi ?

Sīlavatam<sup>7</sup> dassanakāmo hoti saddhammaṃ sotukāmo hoti  
vigatamalamaccherena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasatī muttacāgo  
payatapāṇi vossaggarato yācayoga dānasamvibhāgarato.  
Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi ṭhānehi saddho pasanno vedi-  
tabbo ti.

Dassanakāmo sīlavatam<sup>7</sup> saddhammaṃ sotum icchati  
vineyya maccheramalaṃ sace saddho hi vuccatī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sato ca ; D. sato caro ; Bb., T., Tr. sato care.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. hiyāti ; T. nihiyati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so ; D. T. sā ; Tr., Bb. sa.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., Tr. silavantānaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. jāyisi.

<sup>6</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. akammayo ; D., T. atammayo.

43.

Tayo bhikkhave atthavase sampassamānena<sup>1</sup> alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetum. Katame tayo.

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so attha-pañisaṃvedī ca hoti dhamma-pañisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapañisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapañisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapañisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapañisaṃvedino ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo atthavase sampassamānena alam eva paresaṃ dhammaṃ desetun ti.

44.

Tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti? Katamehi tīhi?

Yo dhammaṃ deseti so atthapañisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapañisaṃvedī ca, yo dhammaṃ suṇāti so atthapañisaṃvedī ca hoti dhammapañisaṃvedī ca, yo c' eva dhammaṃ deseti yo ca dhammaṃ suṇāti ubho atthapañisaṃvedino ca honti dhammapañisaṃvedino ca. Imehi tīhi bhikkhave ṭhānehi kathā pavattanī hoti ti.

45.

Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Dānaṃ bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, pabbajjā bhikkhave paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ, mātāpītuṇṇaṃ bhikkhave upaṭṭhānaṃ paṇḍitapaññattaṃ sappurisa-paññattaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṇḍitapaññattāni sappurisa-paññattāni.

Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattaṃ<sup>2</sup> ahiṃsāsaññamo damo  
Mātāpītu upaṭṭhānaṃ santānaṃ brahmacāriṇaṃ  
Satam etāni ṭhānāni yaṇi sevetha paṇḍito  
Ariyo dasanasampanno sa lokaṃ bhajate sivaṇ ti.

46.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā tīhi ṭhānehi bahum puññaṃ pasavanti. Katamehi tīhi?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sampassamānena; SS. sampassamānena.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. upapaññattaṃ; Tr. paññattaṃ.

Kāyena vācāya manasā.

Yaṃ bhikkhave sīlavanto pabbajitā gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ  
vā upanissāya viharanti tattha manussā imehi tīhi ṭhānehi  
bahum puññaṃ pasavantī ti.

47.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni.  
Katamāni tiṇi ?

Uppādo paññāyati vayo<sup>1</sup> paññāyati ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ  
paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi saṅkhatassa saṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni.  
Katamāni tiṇi ?

Na uppādo paññāyati na vayo paññāyati na ṭhitassa aññathattaṃ  
paññāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi asaṅkhatassa  
asaṅkhatalakkhaṇāni ti.

48.

Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam nissāya mahāsālā  
tīhi ca vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Sākhāpattapalāsena vaḍḍhanti tacapapaṭikāya<sup>2</sup> vaḍḍhanti  
pheggusārena<sup>3</sup> vaḍḍhanti. Himavantam bhikkhave pabbatarājam  
nissāya mahāsālā imāhi tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhanti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave saddham kulapatim nissāya  
antojano tīhi vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Saddhāya vaḍḍhati silena vaḍḍhati paññāya vaḍḍhati.  
Saddham bhikkhave kulapatim nissāya antojano imāhi tīhi  
vaḍḍhīhi vaḍḍhatī ti.

Yathā pi pabbato selo<sup>4</sup> araṇṇasmim brahāvane  
Tam rukkham<sup>5</sup> upanissāya vaḍḍhante te vanaspati<sup>6</sup>  
Tath' eva sīlasampannam saddham kulapatim<sup>6</sup> idha  
Upanissāya vaḍḍhanti puttadārā ca bandhavā  
Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca ye c'assa anujīvino  
Tyāssa sīlavato sīlam cāgam sucaritāni ca

<sup>1</sup> Childers, s.v. saṅkhato, has ṭhiti for vayo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -papatikāya; SS. -papatikā. See Jāt. III. 4. 9. 1.

<sup>3</sup> Ph phaggussarena.

<sup>4</sup> All the MSS. read pabbato selo, ? for pabbatam selam. See Ang. Nik. V. 40.

<sup>5</sup> All the MSS. have rukkham, possibly a scribal blunder for rakkham.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. vanappati.

Passamānā nukubbanti ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇā<sup>1</sup>  
 Idha dhammaṃ caritvāna maggaṃ sugatigāminam  
 Nandino devalokasmiṃ modanti kāmakāmino ti.

49.

Tīhi bhikkhave t̄hānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ, uppannānaṃ sārīrikānaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpānaṃ pānaharānaṃ adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ [Imehi tīhi bhikkhave t̄hānehi ātappaṃ karaṇīyaṃ].<sup>4</sup>

Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppadāya ātappaṃ karoti, anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya ātappaṃ karoti, uppannānaṃ sārīrikaṃ vedanānaṃ dukkhānaṃ tippānaṃ<sup>2</sup> kharānaṃ<sup>3</sup> kaṭukānaṃ asātānaṃ amanāpaṃ pānaharānaṃ<sup>5</sup> adhivāsānāya ātappaṃ karoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu ātāpi nipako sato sammā dukkhassa anta-kiriyāyā ti.

50.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripantho pi tiṭṭhati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇanissito ca hoti balavanissito ca hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro nadīviduggaṃ vā nissito hoti pabbatavisamaṃ vā. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave mahācoro visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro tiṇagahaṇaṃ vā nissito hoti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. atthamattaṃ vicakkhaṇā; D., T. ye bhavanti vicakkhaṇaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> SS. tippānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Not in T.

<sup>4</sup> In Ph., not in D., T.

<sup>5</sup> T. pāpharānaṃ.



rukkhagahaṇaṃ vā gedhaṃ vā mahāvānasaṇḍaṃ vā. Evam kho<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave mahācoro gahaṇa-nissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave mahācoro rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me<sup>2</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci<sup>3</sup> kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmatta vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave mahācoro balavanissito hot. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mahācoro sandhim pi chindati nillopam pi harati ekāgārikam pi karoti paripanthē pi tiṭṭhati.

2. Evameva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānaṃ pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnaṃ bahaṃ ca apuññaṃ pasavati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito ca hoti gahaṇa-nissito ca balavanissito ca.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamena kāyakammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena vacīkammaṇa samannāgato hoti visamena manokammaṇa samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu visamanissito hoti.

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti.

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu micchādītṭhiko hoti antaggāhikāya dītṭhiyā samannāgato hoti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu gahaṇanissito hoti ?

Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu rājānaṃ vā rājamahāmattānaṃ vā nissito hoti, tassa evaṃ hoti :—Sace maṃ koci kiñci vakkhati ime me<sup>4</sup> rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇissantī ti. Sace naṃ koci<sup>5</sup> kiñci āha tyāssa rājāno vā rājamahāmattā vā pariyodhāya atthaṃ bhaṇanti. Evam kho bhikkhave pāpabhikkhu balavanissito hoti. Imehi

<sup>1</sup> SS. gedhaṃ pana vanasaṇḍaṃ evaṃ kho, etc.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sace koci ; Ph. gandham vā mahāvānasaṇḍaṃ vā evaṃ kho.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. maṃ na koci.

kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi pāpabhikkhu khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññānam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavatī ti.

Cūlavaggo pañcamo.

Paṭhamo paññāsako samatto.

51.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiya yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avocum.

Mayam assu bho Gotāma brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallikā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c' amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā, ovadatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jīṇṇā vuḍḍhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppatta vīsaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Upanīyati kho ayaṃ<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ upanīyamāne kho<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇā loke jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petasa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ ca ti.

Upanīyati jīvitāṃ appam āyu  
Jarūpanītassa na santi tāṇā  
Etaṃ bhayaṃ maraṇe pekkhamāno  
Puññāni kayirātha sukhāvahāni ti<sup>3</sup>

Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. evaṃ kho.

<sup>3</sup> These verses recur Saṃyutta I. 3 = II. 29.

## 52.

Atha kho dve brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te brāhmaṇā Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayaṃ assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'amhā akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā ovedatu, no bhavaṃ Gotamo anusāsatu no bhavaṃ Gotamo yaṃ amhākaṃ assa dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāyā ti.

Taggha tumhe brāhmaṇā jinnā vuddhā mahallakā addhagatā vayo-anuppattā viṣaṃvassasatikā jātiyā te c'attha akatakalyāṇā akatakusalā akatabhīruttāṇā. Āditto kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena, evaṃ āditte brāhmaṇā loko jarāya vyādhinā maraṇena yo 'dha kāyena saṃyamo vācāya saṃyamo manasā saṃyamo taṃ tassa petassa tāṇaṃ ca lenaṃ ca dīpaṃ ca saraṇaṃ ca parāyanaṃ eā ti.

Ādittasmim agārasmiṃ yaṃ nīharati bhājanaṃ  
Taṃ tassa hoti atthāya no ca yaṃ <sup>1</sup> tattha ḍayhati  
Evaṃ ādīpito loko <sup>2</sup> jarāya maraṇena ca  
Nīhareth' eva dānena dinnāṃ hoti sunīhataṃ.<sup>3</sup>

Yo 'dha kāyena saññamo vācāya uda cetasā taṃ tassa petassa sukhāya hoti yaṃ jīvamāno pakaroti puññaṃ ti.

## 53.

Atha kho aññatra brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavatā saddhiṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotama sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipasiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhi ti ?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇā rāgena abhibhūto pariyaḍinnacitto <sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. no c'assa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sunikhātaṃ ; Tr. sunīhataṃ

<sup>3</sup> Ph. evaṃ āditto kho loko.

<sup>4</sup> T. -dippacitto.

attavyābādhāya<sup>1</sup> pi ceteti paravyābādhāya<sup>1</sup> pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.<sup>2</sup> Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Dose pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti paravyābādhāya pi ceteti ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti na paravyābādhāya pi ceteti na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evam pi kho brāhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge pāṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

## 54.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkama . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho brāhmaṇo paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—Sandiṭṭhiko dhammo ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bho Gotamo sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññūhī ti?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto attavyābādhāya . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti. Rāge pahīne n'eva . . . pe (53) . . . paṭisaṃvedeti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vyāpādāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserts here* "Ratto kho . . . la . . . kāyena duccaritaṃ carati," etc.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇâ râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccharitaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho brâhmaṇa râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam pi kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brâhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikaṃ pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti na cetasikaṃ dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne na kâyena duccharitaṃ na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho brâhmaṇa mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pi nappajânâti. Mohe pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti. Evam kho brâhmaṇa sandiṭṭhiko dhammo hoti akâliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattaṃ veditabbo viññûhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upâsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhâretu ajjatagge pâṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

### 55.

Atha kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo yena Bhagavâ ten' upasankami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Jâṇussoṇi brâhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânan ti bho Gotama vuccati. Kittâvatâ bho Gotama sandiṭṭhikaṃ nibbânaṃ hoti akâlikaṃ ehipassikaṃ opanayikaṃ paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññûhi ti ?

Ratto kho brāhmaṇa rāgena abhibhūto pariyādinna-  
 attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe (54) . . . ubhayavyābā-  
 dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃve-  
 deti. Rāge pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti . . . pe  
 (53) . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam  
 dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa  
 sanditṭhikam nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe . . .

Duṭṭho kho brāhmaṇa dosena . . . pe . . .

Mūlho kho brāhmaṇa mohena abhibhuto pariyādinna-  
 cītto attavyābādhāya pi ceteti. . . . pe . . . ubhayavyābā-  
 dhāya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃ-  
 vedeti. Mohe pahīne n'eva attavyābādhāya pi ceteti  
 . . . pe . . . na ubhayavyābādhāya pi ceteti na cetasikam  
 dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> brāhmaṇa  
 sanditṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti . . . pe (54) . . .

Yato kho ayaṃ brāhmaṇa<sup>2</sup> anavaśesaṃ rāgakkhayaṃ paṭi-  
 saṃvedeti anavaśesaṃ dosaṃkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti anavaśe-  
 saṃ mohakkhayaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Evaṃ kho brāhmaṇa  
 sanditṭhiko nibbānaṃ hoti akālikam ehipassikam opanayikam  
 paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ viññūhi ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ  
 bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
 gataṃ ti.

## 56.

Atha kho aññataro brāhmaṇo mahāsālo yena Bhagavā  
 ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nissinno kho so  
 brāhmaṇo mahāsālo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca:—

Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama pubbakānaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ  
 vuddhānaṃ mahallakānaṃ ācariyapācariyānaṃ bhāsamānā-  
 naṃ pubb' assudaṃ<sup>3</sup> ayaṃ loko avīci maññe puṭṭo ahoṣi<sup>4</sup>  
 manussehi kukkuṭasampātikā<sup>5</sup> gāmanigamarājadhāniyo ti.

Ko nu kho bho Gotama heto ko paccayo yen' etarahi  
 manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmaṃ pi agāmaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Evaṃ pi kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *here inserts* akālikam ehipassikam opaneyikam paccattaṃ veditabbaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> D. pubbassaṃsudaṃ; Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. hoti; Ph., Com. ahoṣi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sampātakā.

honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā hontī ti ?

Etarahi brāhmaṇa manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Te adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā tiṇhāni satthāni gahetvā aññamaññassa jīvitā voropenti. Tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam pi kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ devo na sammā dhāraṃ anuppavecchati.<sup>1</sup> Tena dubbhikkham hoti dussassaṃ setatthikaṃ salākavuttaṃ tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Puna ca paraṃ brāhmaṇa etarahi manussā adhammarāgarattā visamalobhābhībhūtā micchādhammaparetā. Tesam adhammarāgarattānaṃ visamalobhābhībhūtānaṃ micchādhammaparetānaṃ yakkhā vā<sup>2</sup> amanusse ossajjanti. Tena bahū manussā kâlam karonti. Ayam kho brāhmaṇa hetu ayam paccayo yen' etarahi manussānaṃ khayō hoti tanuttaṃ paññāyati gāmā pi agāmā honti nigamā pi anigamā honti nagarā pi honti anagarā honti janapadā pi ajanapadā honti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatāgge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gataṃ ti.

### 57.

1. Atha kho Vacchagotto paribbājako yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Vacchagotto paribbājako Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—Sutaṃ me taṃ bho Gotama samaṇo Gotamo evaṃ āha :—Mayham eva dānaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pavacchati.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. vāle.

dâtabbam na aññesam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva sāvakānam dānam dâtabbam na aññesam sāvakānam dānam dâtabbam, mayham eva dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam dinnam mahapphalam, mayham eva sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalam na aññesam sāvakānam dinnam mahapphalan ti. Ye te bho Gotama evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti, kacci<sup>1</sup> te bho Gotamassa vuttavādino na ca bhavantam Gotamam abbhūtena abbhācikkhanti dhammassa cānudhammam vyākaronti. Na ca koci sahadhammiko vādānupāto<sup>2</sup> gārayham thānam āgacchati, anabbhakkhātukāmā hi mayam bhavantam<sup>3</sup> Gotaman ti.

Ye te Vaccha evam āhaṃsu samaṇo Gotamo evam āha :—Mayham eva dānam . . . pe . . . mahapphalan ti,<sup>4</sup> na me te vuttavādino abbhācikkhanti ca pana mam te asatā<sup>5</sup> abhūtena. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Dāyakassa puññantarāyakaro hoti, paṭiggāhakānam lābhanantarāyakaro hoti, pubb'eva<sup>6</sup> kho pan' assa attā khato ca hoti upahato ca. Yo kho Vaccha param dānam dadantam vāreti so imesam tiṇṇam antarāyakaro hoti tiṇṇam paripanthiko. Aham kho pana Vaccha evam vadāmi :—ye pi te<sup>7</sup> candanikāya vā oligalle vā pāṇā tatra pi yo thālidhovanam vā sarāvadhovanam<sup>8</sup> vā chaddeti—ye tattha pāṇā te yena yāpentū<sup>9</sup> ti—tatonidānam pāham Vaccha puññassa āgamam vadāmi, ko pana vādo manussabhūte.

Api cāham Vaccha silavato dinnam mahapphalam vadāmi no tathā dussīle. So<sup>10</sup> ca hoti pañcaṅgavippahīno pañcaṅgasamannāgato.

Katamāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti ?

Kāmacchando pahīno hoti vyāpādo pahīno hoti thīna-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kiñci.

<sup>2</sup> SS., Com. vādānupāto; Ph. -vāto.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhagavantam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. inserts kicci te . . . la . . .

<sup>5</sup> Ph. na ca pana mam aññam tā abhūtena.

<sup>6</sup> Before pubb'eva Ph. inserts thālanantarāyakaro hoti ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. ye hi te.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. paradhovanam.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. yāpentun ti; T. yāpentū ti.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. so. The Com. explains so by silavā.



middham pahīnaṃ hoti uddhaccakukkuccam pahīnaṃ hoti vicikicchā pahīnā hoti. Imāni pañcaṅgāni pahīnāni honti.

Katamehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti ?

Asekkena sīlakkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena samādhikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena pañña-kkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttikkhandhena samannāgato hoti, asekhena vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhena samannāgato hoti. Imehi pañcaṅgehi samannāgato hoti. Iti pañcaṅgavippahīne pañcasamannāgate dinnam mahappham vadāmi ti.

2. Iti kaṇhāsu setāsu rohiṇīsu harīsu vā  
 Kammāsāsu sarūpāsu gosu pārevatāsu vā  
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati puṅgavo  
 Dhorayho<sup>1</sup> balasampanno kalyāṇajavanikkamo  
 Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti nāssa<sup>2</sup> vaṇṇam parikkhare  
 Evam eva manussesu yasmin kasmiṇca<sup>3</sup> jātiyam<sup>4</sup>  
 Khatṭiye brāhmaṇe vesse sudde caṇḍālapukkuse  
 Yāsu kāsū ca etāsu danto jāyati subbato<sup>5</sup>  
 Dhammatṭho<sup>6</sup> sīlasampanno saccavādī hirīmano  
 Pahīnajātīmarāṇo brahmacariyassa kevalī<sup>7</sup>  
 Pannabhāro visamyutto katakicco anāsavo  
 Pāragū sabbadhammānam anupādāya nibbuto  
 Tasmiṃ yeva viraje<sup>8</sup> khetṭe vipulā hoti dakkhiṇā  
 Bālā ca avijānantā dummedhā assutāvino  
 Bahiddhā dadanti dānā<sup>9</sup> na hi sante upāsare  
 Ye ca sante upāsenti sappaññe<sup>10</sup> dhīrasammate  
 Saddhā<sup>11</sup> ca tesam sugate mūlajātā patitṭhitā  
 Devalokaṃ ca te yanti kūle vā idha jāyare  
 Anupubbena nibbānam adhigacchanti paṇḍitā ti.<sup>12</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. dhāreyho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. tasmīṇca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sabbato.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kevalam.

<sup>5</sup> SS. dānāni.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. santo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. iti me gāre puññāni ti nāssa

<sup>4</sup> Ph. jātiye; Ba. jāyāti; Tr. jāyati; D. jāti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dhammato.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. virajje.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. sabbaññe.

<sup>12</sup> See Ang. Nik. v. 179.

## 58.

1. Atha kho Tikaṇṇo brahmano yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam saddhim . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato sammukhā tevijjānaṃ suḍaṃ brāhmaṇānaṃ vaṇṇaṃ bhāsati :—Evam pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā, iti pi tevijjā brāhmaṇā ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti ?

Idha bho Gotama brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitato ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakuṭṭho<sup>1</sup> jātivādēna ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sākkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsaṇācamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evaṃ kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā kho brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī, aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ pana bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyasse vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāssissāmi ti.

2. Evaṃ bho ti kho Tikaṇṇo brāhmaṇo Bhagavato pacassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Idha brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, vitakkavicārānaṃ vūpasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharati sato sampajāno sukhañ ca kayena paṭisaṃvedeti yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati, sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anupakuṭṭho ; omitted in Divyāvādāna, p. 620. Compare below, 59. 1.

adukkhamasukham upekhâsatiparisuddhim catutthajjhânam upasampajja viharati.

3. <sup>1</sup> So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte <sup>2</sup> pubbenivâsânussatiñâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsam anussarati—seyyathidaṃ ekam pi jâtiṃ dve pi jâtiyo tisso pi jâtiyo catasso pi jâtiyo pañca pi jâtiyo dasa pi jâtiyo vîsati pi jâtiyo tiṃsati pi jâtiyo cattârîsam pi jâtiyo paññâsam pi jâtiyo jâtisatam pi jâtisahassam pi jâtisatasahassam pi aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivaṭṭakappe aneke samvaṭṭavivaṭṭakappe—amutrâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭi-samvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra udapâdim <sup>3</sup> tatrâpâsim evaṃnâmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evaṃâhâro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisamvedî evaṃâyupariyanto, so tato cuto idhûpapanno ti. Iti sâkâraṃ sa-udesam anekavihitaṃ pubbenivâsam anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamâ vijjâ adhi-gatâ hoti, avijjâ vigatâ vijjâ uppannâ, tamo vigato âloko uppanno, yathâ taṃ appamattassa âtâpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. <sup>4</sup> So evaṃ samâhite citte parisuddhe pariyodâte anaṅgane vigatûpakkilese mudubhûte kammaniye ðhite ânejjappatte sattânam cutupapâtañâṇâya cittaṃ abhininnâmeti. So dibbena cakkhunâ visuddhena atikkantamânusakena satte passati cavamâne upapajjamâne. Hîne paṇîte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathâkammûpage satte pajânâti—ime vâ pana <sup>5</sup> bhonto sattâ kâyaduccaritena samannâgatâ vacî-duccaritena samannâgatâ manoduccaritena samannâgatâ ari-yânam upavâdakâ micchâdiṭṭhikâ micchâdiṭṭhikammasamâ-dânâ, te kâyassa bhedâ param maraṇâ apâyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipâtaṃ nirayaṃ upapannâ—ime vâ pana <sup>5</sup> bhonto sattâ kâyasucaritena samannâgato vacîsucaritena samannâgato manosucaritena samannâgato ariyânam anupavâdakâ sammâ-

<sup>1</sup> The following paragraph = Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 148, and Puggala, p. 60.

<sup>2</sup> SS. anejjappatte; Ph. ânañcappatte.

<sup>3</sup> SS. uppâdim.

<sup>4</sup> Sâmañña-phala-sutta, p. 160.

<sup>5</sup> SS. vâ pana; Ph. ime vata.

diṭṭhikā sammādiṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā sugatim saggaṃ lokaṃ upapannā ti; so iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusakena satte passati cavamāne upapajjamāne. Hīne paṇite suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

5. <sup>1</sup>So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgane vigatūpakkilese mudubbhūte kammaniye ṭhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idam dukkan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, ime āsavā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ āsavanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīnā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karanīyaṃ nāpāram itthattāyāti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti, avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā, tamo vigato āloko uppanno, yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

#### 6. Anuccāvacaśilassa nipakassa ca jhāyino

Cittaṃ yassa vasābhūtaṃ ekaggaṃ susamāhitam  
 Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ tevijjaṃ maccupahāyinaṃ <sup>2</sup>  
 Hitam devamanussānaṃ āhu saccapahāyinaṃ <sup>3</sup>  
 Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ asammūlḥhavihārinaṃ  
 Buddham antimasarīraṃ <sup>4</sup> taṃ namassanti Gotamaṃ  
 Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati  
 Atho jātikkkayaṃ patto abhiññāvosito <sup>5</sup> muni  
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo  
 Tam ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti. <sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Samañña-phala-sutta, p. 151.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sabbappahāyinaṃ; Com. sabba[pa]hāyinaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. -bodhito. See Saṃyutta VII. 1.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. paccupahāyinaṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. antimadehinam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. lapanam.

Evam kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti.<sup>1</sup> Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalamā nagghati soḷasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ maṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saranaṃ gatan ti.

59.

1. Atha kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasānkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Yassassu bho Gotama yañño<sup>2</sup> vā saddhaṃ vā thālipāko<sup>3</sup> vā deyyadhammaṃ vā tevijjesu brāhmaṇesu dānaṃ dadeyyā ti?

Yathākathaṃ pana brāhmaṇa brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Idha pana<sup>4</sup> bho Gotamo brāhmaṇo ubhato sujāto hoti mātito ca pitito ca saṃsuddhagahaṇiko yāva sattamā pitāmahāyugā akkhitto anupakkuṭṭho jātivadena ajjhāyako mantadharo tiṇṇaṃ vedānaṃ pāragū sanighaṇḍuketubhānaṃ sakkharappabhedānaṃ itihāsapañcamānaṃ padako veyyākaraṇo lokāyatamahāpurisalakkhaṇesu anavayo ti. Evam kho bho Gotama brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī ti.

Aññathā bho brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇā brāhmaṇaṃ tevijjaṃ paññāpentī aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Yathākathaṃ bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Sādhu me bhavaṃ Gotamo tathā dhammaṃ desetu yathā ariyassa viṇaye tevijjo hotī ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa suṇāhi. Sādhukaṃ manasikarohi bhāsi-ssāmī ti.

Evam bho ti kho Jāṇussoṇi brāhmaṇo Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

2. Idha pana brāhmaṇa bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati.

So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. hotī ti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. thālampākam; T. thālapāko.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yaññaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte pubbenivāsānussatiñāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So aneka-vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati—seyyathīdaṃ ekam pi jātiṃ dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . Iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekavihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati. Ayam assa paṭhamā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

3. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte sattānaṃ catupapātañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamanussakena . . . pe . . . yathākammūpage satte pajānāti. Ayam assa dutiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato.

4. So evaṃ samāhite citte parisuddhe pariyodāte anaṅgaṇe vigatūpakkilese mudubhūte kammaniye ðhite ānejjappatte āsavānaṃ khayañāṇāya cittaṃ abhininnāmeti. So idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhāvāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam<sup>1</sup> iti nāṇaṃ hoti, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti. Ayam assa tatiyā vijjā adhigatā hoti avijjā vigatā vijjā uppannā tamo vigato āloko uppanno yathā taṃ appamattassa ātāpino pahitattassa viharato ti.

So<sup>2</sup> silabbatasampanno pahitatto samāhito  
Cittaṃ yassa vasibhūtaṃ ekaggam susamāhitaṃ  
<sup>3</sup> Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī saggāpāyañ ca passati  
Atha jātikkhayaṃ patto abhiññāvossito muni

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vimuttamhi.

<sup>2</sup> SS. yo; Ph. so.

<sup>3</sup> The following three lines recur in the Saṃyutta, VII. 8.

Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi tevijjo hoti brāhmaṇo  
Taṃ ahaṃ vadāmi tevijjaṃ nāññaṃ lapitalāpanan ti.

Evam eva kho brāhmaṇa ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti ti.

Aññathā bho Gotama brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo aññathā ca pana ariyassa vinaye tevijjo hoti. Imassa ca bho Gotama ariyassa vinaye tevijjassa brāhmaṇānaṃ tevijjo kalam nāgghati solasiṃ. Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama . . . pe . . . Upāsakaṃ bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

60.

1. Atha kho Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno Saṅgāro brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Mayam assu bho Gotama brāhmaṇā nāma yaññaṃ yajāma pi<sup>1</sup> yajāpema pi. Tatra bho Gotama yo c' eva yajati yo ca yajāpeti sabbe te anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭipannā honti yadidaṃ yaññādhikaraṇaṃ. Yo paṇāyaṃ bho Gotama yassa vā tassa vā kulā agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajito ekam attānaṃ dameti ekam attānaṃ sameti ekam attānaṃ parinibbāpeti. Evam assāyaṃ<sup>3</sup> ekasārīrikaṃ<sup>4</sup> puññapaṭipadaṃ paṭipanno hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇan ti.

Tena hi brāhmaṇa taṃ yev' ettha paṭipucchissāmi, yathā te khomeyya tathā naṃ vyākareyyāsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Idha Tathāgato loka uppajjati arahamaṃ sammāsam-buddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisa-dammaśārathi sathā devamanussānaṃ buddho Bhagavā. So evam āha—ethāyaṃ maggo ayaṃ paṭipadā yathā paṭipanno aham anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedemi. Etha<sup>5</sup> tumhe pi tathā paṭipajjatha yathā paṭipannā tumhe pi anuttaraṃ brahmacariyogadhaṃ sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissathā ti. Iti ayaṃ<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits yaññaṃ yaj' pi.

<sup>2</sup> SS. anekasārīrikaṃ puññapaṭipadaṃ ; Ph. anekā sārīrikā paṭipadā.

<sup>3</sup> SS. evam assā taṃ yaṃ ; Tr. assāyaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ekā sārīrikā puññapaṭipadā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. etaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. sayam ; SS. ayaṃ.

c'eva satthā dhammaṃ deseti pare ca tathattāya paṭipajjanti.<sup>1</sup> Tāni kho pana honti anekāni pi satāni anekāni pi sahasāni anekāni pi satasahasāni. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi brāhmaṇa? Iccāyaṃ evaṃ sante ekasārīkā vā puññapaṭipadā<sup>2</sup> hoti anekasārīkā vā yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti?

Iccāyaṃ pi bho Gotama evaṃ sante anekasārīkā puñña-paṭipadā<sup>3</sup> hoti yadidaṃ pabbajjādhikaraṇaṃ ti.

2. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti?

Evaṃ vutte Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ānando ete me pujjā<sup>3</sup> ete me pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Dutiyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na<sup>5</sup> kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā<sup>3</sup> ke vā te pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti. Evañ ca kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Dutiyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ānando ete me pujjā<sup>3</sup> ete me pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti.

Tatīyam pi kho āyasmā Ānando Saṅgāravaṃ brāhmaṇaṃ etad avoca:—Na kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ pucchāmi—ke vā te pujjā<sup>3</sup> ke vā te pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti. Evañ ca<sup>6</sup> kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa pucchāmi—imāsaṃ te brāhmaṇa dvinnāṃ paṭipadānaṃ katamā paṭipadā khamati appaṭṭhatarā ca appasamārambhatarā ca mahapphalatarā ca mahānisamsatarā cāti.

Tatīyam pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇa āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Seyyathāpi bhavaṃ Gotamo bhavañ c' Ānando ete me pujjā<sup>3</sup> ete me pāsamsā<sup>4</sup> ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. deseti pare ceva satthā dh° deseti pare ca tatathāya satthā dhammaṃ deseti paṭip°.

<sup>2</sup> T. puñña-.

<sup>4</sup> SS. pāsamsā; Ph. pasamsā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. omits ca.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pūjā; SS. pujjā.

<sup>5</sup> T. omits na.



3. Atha kho Bhagavato etad ahoṣi:—Yāva tatiyaṃ pi kho Saṅgāravo brāhmaṇo Ānandena sahadhammiyaṃ pañhaṃ puttḥo saṃsāreti<sup>1</sup> no viśajjeti, yaṃ nūnāhaṃ parimoceyyaṃ ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Saṅgāravā brāhmaṇā etad avoca. Kā nu 'jja<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇa rājantepure rājapariśāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapariśāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādi—Pubbassudaṃ<sup>3</sup> appatarā c'eva bhikkhū ahesuṃ bahutarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassesuṃ, etarāhi kho bahutarā c'eva bhikkhū appatarā ca uttarimanussadhammā iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ dassenti ti. Ayaṃ khvajja bho Gotama rājantepure rājapariśāyaṃ sannisinnānaṃ sannipatitānaṃ antarā kathā udapādā ti.

4. Tīṇi kho imāni brāhmaṇa pāṭihāriyaṇi. Katamaṇi tīṇi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

Katamaṇ ca brāhmaṇa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ?

<sup>5</sup> Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco anekavihitānaṃ iddhividhaṃ pacca-nubhoti—eko pi hutvā bahuddhā hoti, bahuddhā pi hutvā eko hoti, āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asajjamāno ca gacchati seyyathāpi ākāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujja-nimmujjaṃ karoti seyyathāpi udake, udake pi abhijjamāno gacchati seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ, ākāse pi pallaṅkena kamati seyyathāpi pakkhisakuṇo, ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ mahiddhike evaṃ mahānubhāve paṇinā parimasati parimajjati, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Idam vuccati brahmaṇa iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.<sup>4</sup>

5. Katamaṇ ca brāhmaṇa ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ?

Idha brāhmaṇa ekacco nimittena ādisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittaṃ ti. So bahuṇ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā.

Idha pana brāhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃsāreti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. kadajja; Bb. kunujja; D. kho nuja; T., Tr. kā nuja.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pubbe sudaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Cullavagga, VII. 4, 3.

<sup>5</sup> On this paragraph see Rhys Davids's note on Ākankheyya Sutta, 14, in "Buddhist Suttas," p. 214.

âdisati, api ca kho manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho vitakkayato vicarayato vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, evaṃ pi kho te mano ittham pi te mano iti pi te cittan ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ.

Idha pana brâhmaṇa ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena âdisati na pi manussânaṃ vâ amanussânaṃ vâ devatânaṃ vâ saddaṃ sutvâ âdisati na pi vitakkayato na pi vicarayato na vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ âdisati, api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicâraṃ samâdhiṃ samâpannassa cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti, yathâ imassa bhoto manosañkhârâ pañhitâ imassa cittassa antarâ amunnâma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatî ti. So bahuñ ce pi âdisati tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathâ. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa âdesanâpâṭihâriyaṃ.

6. Katamañ ca brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâṭihâriyaṃ ?

Idha brâhmaṇa ekacco evaṃ anusâsati:—Evaṃ vitakketha mâ evaṃ vitakkayittha, evaṃ manasikarotha mâ evaṃ manasâkattha, idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathâ ti. Idam vuccati brâhmaṇa anusâsanîpâṭihâriyaṃ. Imâni kho brâhmaṇa tîpi pâṭihâriyâni.

Imesan te brâhmaṇa tiṇṇaṃ pâṭihâriyânaṃ katamaṃ pâṭihâriyaṃ khamati abhikkantatarañ ca pañitatarañ câ ti ?

Tatra bho Gotama yaṃ idam<sup>1</sup> pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yâva brahmalokâ kâyena va saṃvatteti—idam bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c' eva taṃ hoti. Idam eva bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ mayâ sahadhammarûpaṃ viya khâyati. Yam pi<sup>2</sup> idam bho Gotama pâṭihâriyaṃ—idh' ekacco nimittena âdisati . . . pe . . . devatânaṃ saddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . vitakkavipphârasaddaṃ sutvâ . . . pe . . . cetasâ ceto paricca pajânâti

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yadidaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yadidaṃ.

. . . pe . . . idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ yo ca naṃ karoti so ca naṃ paṭisaṃvedeti, yo ca naṃ karoti tassa c'eva taṃ hoti. Idam pi bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ mayā sahadhammarūpaṃ viya khāyati. Yañ ca kho idam<sup>1</sup> bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ—idh' ekacco evaṃ anusāsati . . . pe . . . viharathā ti—idam me bho Gotama pāṭihāriyaṃ khamati imesaṃ tinnaṃ pāṭihāriyaṇaṃ abhikkantatarañ ca paṇītata-rañ ca. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāva subhāsitaṃ c' idam bhotā Gotamena. Imehi ca mayaṃ tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgataṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ dhārema. Bhavañ hi Gotamo anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti . . . pe . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvatteti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim sampannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī<sup>2</sup> ti. Bhavañ hi Gotamo evaṃ anusāsati evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

7. Addhā kho tyāhaṃ brāhmaṇa āsajja upanīya-vācā bhāsītā, api ca tyāhaṃ vyākariṣāmi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa anekavihitaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhomi . . . pi . . . yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va saṃvattemi. Ahaṃ hi brāhmaṇa avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāmi yathā imassa bhoto manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā imassa cittassa antarā<sup>3</sup> amun nāma vitakkaṃ vitakkissatī ti. Ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evaṃ anusāsāmi:—evaṃ vitakketha mā evaṃ vitakkayittha evaṃ manasikarotha mā evaṃ manasākattha idam pajahatha idam upasampajja viharathā ti.

Atthi pana bho Gotama añño ekabhikkhu pi yo<sup>4</sup> imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgato aññatra bhotā Gotamenā ti?

Na kho brāhmaṇa ekaṃ yeva satam na dve satāni na tīni satāni na cattāri satāni na pañca satāni atha kho bhiiyyo va ye bhikkhū imehi tīhi pāṭihāriyehi samannāgatā ti.

Kahaṃ pana bho Gotama etarahi te bhikkhū viharantī ti?

<sup>1</sup> Bm. 24 and Ph. *add* ahaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. here and above *anantarā*.

<sup>2</sup> D., Bm 24. *vitakkessatī*.

<sup>4</sup> D., Tr. *piyo manāpo*.

Imasmim̐ yeva kho brāhmaṇa bhikkhusaṅghe ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭi-  
cchannaṃ vā vivareyya muḥassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya  
andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni  
dakkhintīti, evam̐ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena  
dhammo pakāsito. Esāhaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gacchāmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsakaṃ  
maṃ bhavaṃ Gotama dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ  
gataṃ ti.

Brāhmaṇavaggo paṭhamo.

61.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave titthāyatanāni yāni paṇḍitehi  
samanuñjīyamānāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubhāsiyamā-  
nāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅṭhahanti. Katamāni  
tīṇi ?

Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃ-  
ditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ  
vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe ka-  
tāhetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ  
issaranimmānahetū ti. Santi bhikkhave eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā  
evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo  
paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā  
sabbhaṃ taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti.<sup>1</sup>

2. Tatra<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino  
evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti  
sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ  
pubbe katahetū ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—  
Saccaṃ kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino  
yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā  
dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbhaṃ taṃ pubbe kata-  
hetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā<sup>3</sup> ti paṭijānanti.

<sup>1</sup> D. ahetuppaccayā ti. <sup>2</sup> Ph. Tatra pi kho bh°. <sup>3</sup> T., Tr. āmo; D. ākho.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, adinnādāyino bhavissanti pubbe katahetū, abrahmacārino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, musāvādino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pisuṇāvācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, pharusāvācā<sup>1</sup> bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, samphappalāpino bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, abhijhālūno bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, vyāpannacittā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu, micchādītthikā bhavissanti pubbe katahetu. Pubbe katam kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam<sup>2</sup> na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato auupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃditthīsu paṭhamo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

3. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrahmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditthino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānahetū ti tyāham upasaṅkamitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kira tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃditthino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ issaranimmānahetū ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā<sup>3</sup> ti paṭijānanti.

Tyāham evaṃ vadāmi :—Tena h' āyasmanto pānātipātino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu . . . pe . . . micchādītthino bhavissanti issaranimmānahetu. Issaranimmānaṃ kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anārakkhānaṃ viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇabrāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃditthīsu dutiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti.

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. pisuṇāvācā and pharusāvācā (Comp. below XVI. 8).

<sup>2</sup> The MSS. here and below vary between gacchantam and gacchatam.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. āmo.

4. Tatra bhikkhave ye te samaṇabrāhmaṇā evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā adukkhamasukhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti—tyāhaṃ upasaṅkavitvā evaṃ vadāmi :—Saccam kire tumhe āyasmanto evaṃvādino evaṃditṭhino—yaṃ kiñcāyaṃ purisapuggalo paṭisaṃvedeti sukhaṃ vā dukkhaṃ vā asukhamadukkhaṃ vā sabbam taṃ ahetu-appaccayā ti ?

Te ce me evaṃ puṭṭhā āmā ti patijānanti.

Tyāhaṃ evaṃ vadāmi :—tena h' āyasmanto paṇātipātino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā . . . pe . . . micchāditṭhino bhavissanti ahetu-appaccayā. Ahetu-appaccayā<sup>1</sup> kho pana bhikkhave sārato paccāgacchatam na hoti chando vā vāyāmo vā idaṃ vā karaṇīyaṃ idaṃ vā akaraṇīyan ti. Iti karaṇīyākaraṇīye kho pana saccato thetato anupalabbhiyamāne muṭṭhasatīnaṃ anarakkhānaṃ viharatam na hoti paccattam sahadhammiko samaṇavādo.

Ayaṃ kho me bhikkhave tesu samaṇa-brāhmaṇesu evaṃvādīsu evaṃditṭhīsu tatiyo sahadhammiko niggaho hoti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi titthāyatanāni yāni tāni paṇḍitehi samanyuñjīyamāni samanugāhiyamānāni samanubbāsiyamānāni param pi gantvā akiriyāya saṅghahanti.

5. Ayaṃ kho pana bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi. Katamo ca bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭīkuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ?

Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhi.

6. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhi ti—iti kho paṇ' etaṃ vuttam. Kiñ c'etaṃ paṭicca vuttam ? Cha-y-imā

<sup>1</sup> Tr. omits appaccayā.

bhikkhave dhātuyo :—paṭhavīdhātu āpodhāta tejodhātu vāyo-dhātu ākāsadbātu viññāṇadhātu. Imā cha dhātuyo ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuṭṭho samaṇehi brāhmaṇehi viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

7. Imāni cha phassāyatanāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cha-y-imāni bhikkhave phassāyatanāni :—chakkhuphassāyatanam sotaphassāyatanam ghāṇaphassāyatanam jivhāphassāyatanam kāyaphassāyatanam manophassāyatanam. Imāni cha phassāyatānāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

8. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ rūpaṃ upavicarati, sotena saddaṃ sutvā . . . pe . . . gbhāṇena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā . . . pe . . . jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā . . . pe . . . kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phussitvā . . . pe . . . manasā dhammaṃ viññāya . . . pe . . . somanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati domanassaṭṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati upekhāṭhānīyaṃ dhammaṃ upavicarati. Ime aṭṭhārasa manopavicārā ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idaṃ etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

9. Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito . . . pe . . . viññūhī ti—iti kho pan' etaṃ vuttaṃ. Kiñ c' etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ ? Channaṃ bhikkhave dhātūnaṃ upādāya gabbhassāvakkanti hoti okkantiyā sati nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpapaccayā saḷāyatanam, saḷāyatanapaccayā phasso, phassapaccayā vedanā. Veditvā manassa kho panāhaṃ bhikkhave idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhasa-mudayo ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodho ti paññāpemi ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti paññāpemi.

10. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ ?

Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā vyādhī pi dukkhā maraṇam

pi dukkhaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā pi dukkhā yam p' iccham na labhati tam pi dukkhaṃ saṅkhittena pañc' upādānakkhandā dukkhā. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccam.

11. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjā-paccayā saṅkhārā, saṅkhārā-paccayā viññāṇaṃ, viññāṇa-paccayā nāmarūpaṃ, nāmarūpa-paccayā saḷāyatanaṃ, saḷāyatana-paccayā phasso, phassa-paccayā vedanā, vedanā-paccayā taṇhā, taṇhā-paccayā upadānaṃ, upadāna-paccayā bhavo, bhava-paccayā jāti, jāti-paccayā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā sambhavanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa samudayo hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccam.

12. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam ?

Avijjāya tveva asesavirāganirodhā saṅkhāranirodho, saṅkhāranirodhā viññāṇanirodho, viññāṇanirodhā nāmarūpanirodho, nāmarūpanirodhā saḷāyatananirodho, saḷāyatananirodhā phassanirodho, phassanirodhā vedānānirodho, vedānānirodhā taṇhānirodho, taṇhānirodhā upadānanirodho, upadānanirodhā bhavanirodho, bhavanirodhā jātīnīrodho, jātīnīrodhā jarāmaraṇaṃ sokaparidevadukkhadomanassūpāyāsā nirujjhanti. Evam etassa kevalassa dukkhakkhandhassa nirodho hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccam.

13. Katamañ ca bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam ?

Ayam eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathīdam sammāditṭhi sammākappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājivo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Idam vuccati bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccam.

Imāni cattāri ariyasaccāni ti bhikkhave mayā dhammo desito aniggahīto asaṅkiliṭṭho anupavajjo appaṭikuttṭho samaṇehi brāmaṇehi viññūhī ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttan ti.



## 62.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi ḍayhanti nigamā pi ḍayhanti nagarā pi ḍayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḍayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamānesu nāgaresu pi ḍayhamānesu tattha mâtâ pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave paṭhamam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vuṭṭhāti. Mahāmeghe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite mahā-udakavāhako sañjāyati. Mahā-udakavāhake sañjāte tena gāmā pi vuyhanti nigamā pi vuyhanti nagarā pi vuyhanti. Gāmesu pi vuyhamānesu nigamesu pi vuyhamānesu nāgaresu pi vuyhamānesu tattha mâtâ pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave dutiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

3. Puna ca param bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavi-saṅkhepo <sup>1</sup> cakkasamārūḷhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisāṅkhepe cakkasamārūḷhesu janapadesu pariyāyantesu tattha mâtâ pi puttāṃ na paṭilabhati putto pi mâtaram na paṭilabhati. Idam bhikkhave tatiyam amâtâputtikam bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi amâtâputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

4. Tāni kho pan' imāni bhikkhave tīṇi samâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni amâtâputtikāni yeva bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaṃ mahā-aggidāho vuṭṭhāti. Mahā-aggidāhe kho pana bhikkhave vuṭṭhite tena gāmā pi ḍayhanti nigamā pi ḍayhanti nagarā pi ḍayhanti. Gāmesu pi ḍayhamānesu nigamesu pi ḍayhamānesu nāgaresu pi ḍayhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mâtâ pi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. aṭavisāṅkopo; SS. aṭavisāṅkopo; Com. -saṅkhepo.

puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave paṭhamam samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ mahāmegho vutthāti . . . pe (2) . . . nagaresu pi vuyhamānesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati<sup>1</sup> putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati.<sup>1</sup>

Idaṃ kho pana<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave dutiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ bhayaṃ hoti aṭavisaṅkhepo<sup>3</sup> cakkasamārūlhā janapadā pariyāyanti. Bhaye kho pana bhikkhave sati aṭavisaṅkhepe<sup>4</sup> cakkasamārūlhesu janapadesu pariyantesu hoti so samayo yaṃ kadāci karahaci mātā pi puttaṃ paṭilabhati putto pi mātaraṃ paṭilabhati. Idaṃ bhikkhave tatiyaṃ samātāputtikaṃ yeva bhayaṃ amātāputtikaṃ bhayan ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni samātāputtikāni yeva bhayāni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti assutavā puthujjano bhāsati.

5. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave amātāputtikāni bhāyani. Kata-māni tīni ?

Jarābhayaṃ vyādhibhayaṃ maraṇabhayaṃ.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ jīramānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me putto jīrī ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ jīramānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ jīrāmi mā me mātā jīrī ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ vyādhiyāmi mā me putto vyādhiyyī<sup>1</sup> ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ vyādhiyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ vyādhiyyāmi mā me mātā vyādhiyyī<sup>5</sup> ti.

Na bhikkhave mātā puttaṃ miyyamānaṃ evaṃ labhati:—Ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me putto miyyī<sup>6</sup> ti. Putto vā pana mātaraṃ miyyamānaṃ na evaṃ labhati:—ahaṃ miyyāmi mā me mātā miyyī<sup>2</sup> ti. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni amātāputtikāni bhayāni ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. na paṭilabhati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph., SS. saṅkopo; Com. saṅkhepo.

<sup>6</sup> T. vyādhiyyati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits kho pana.

<sup>4</sup> Ph., SS. saṅkope.

<sup>5</sup> T., Tr. miyyati.

6. Atthi bhikkhave maggo atthi paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti. Katamo ca bhikkhave maggo katamā paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti?

Ayam eva maggo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathidaṃ sammāditṭhi sammāsankappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammāājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhī. Ayam kho bhikkhave maggo ayam paṭipadā imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ samâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ imesaṃ ca tiṇṇaṃ amâtâputtikānaṃ bhayānaṃ pahānaya samatikkamāya samvattanti ti.

63.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Venāgapuram<sup>1</sup> nāma Kosalānaṃ brāhmaṇagāmo tad avasari. Assosum kho Venāgapurikā<sup>2</sup> brāhmaṇagahapatikā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakkyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Venāgapuram<sup>3</sup> anuppatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato<sup>4</sup>—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaranasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānaṃ Buddho Bhagavā. So imam lokam sadevakam samārakam sabrahmakam sassamaṇabrāhmaṇim pajam sadevamanussam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedeti. So dhammam deseti ādi kalyānaṃ majjhe kalyānaṃ pariyośanakalyānaṃ sāttham savyañjanaṃ kevalaparipunṇam parisuddham brahmacariyam pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānaṃ arahataṃ dassanam hoti ti.

2. Atha kho Venāgapurikā brahmaṇa-gahapatikā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamtivā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhiṃ sammodimsu sammodaniyam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Venāham.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Venāham puram.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Venāhapuriyā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. abbhuggacchati.

katham sārāṇṭyaṃ vītisāretvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, appekacce nāmagottaṃ sāvetaṃ ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su, appekacce tuṇhībhūtā ekamantaṃ nisīdim̐su. Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho Venāgapuriko Vacchagotto brāhmaṇo Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

3. Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama yāvañ c' idaṃ bhoto<sup>1</sup> Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama sāradaṃ bhadaṇḍapaṇḍum<sup>2</sup> parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama tālapakkam<sup>3</sup> sampati<sup>4</sup>-bandhanāmuttaṃ parisuddhaṃ hoti pariyodātaṃ evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nekkhaṃ jambonadaṃ dakkhakammāraputtasuparikammakataṃ<sup>5</sup> kusalasampahaṭṭhaṃ paṇḍukambale nikkhittaṃ bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evam eva bhoto Gotamassa vip̐pasannāni indriyāni parisuddho chavivaṇṇo pariyodāto. Yāni nūna tāni bho Gotama uccāsayanamahāsayanāni<sup>6</sup>—seyyathīdam āsandi pallaṅko goṇako cittakā paṭikā paṭalīkā tūlikā vikatīkā uddalomī ekantalomī kaṭṭhissaṃ koseyyaṃ kuttakaṃ hatthatharaṃ assattharaṃ rathattharaṃ ajinappaveṇi kadali-migapavarapaccattharaṇaṃ sa-uttaracchadaṃ ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ—evarūpānaṃ nūna bhavaṃ Gotamo uccāsayanamahāsayanānaṃ nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

4. Yāni kho pana tāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni, seyyathīdam āsandi . . . pe . . . ubhatolohitakūpadhānaṃ, dullabhāni tāni pabbajitānaṃ laddhā ca na kappan ti.

Tīni kho imāni brāhmaṇa uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī. Kata-māni tīni ?

<sup>1</sup> All MSS. bho here and below.

<sup>2</sup> SS. Sārada-odara-panḍu; Com., Tr. sārada-bhadara-panḍum; Ph. udakaṃ paṇḍaraṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. tālapakkaphalaṃ. <sup>4</sup> Ph. omits sampati; Com. sampattī.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. here adds ukkāmuksesu, but see Saṃyutta II. 3, 10, 9.

<sup>6</sup> C. vi. 8 and M. x. 5.

Dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ. Imāni kho brāhmaṇa tiṇi uccāsayanamahāsayanāni yesāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

5. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā pindāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātaṇṭikānto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.<sup>1</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā<sup>2</sup> nisīdāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatṭhapetvā. So vivicce' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajaṃ pītisukhaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Vitakkavicāraṇaṃ vupasamā ajjhattaṃ sampasādanaṃ cetaso ekodibhāvaṃ avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhijaṃ pītisukhaṃ dutiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Pītiyā ca virāgā upekhako ca viharāmi sato sampajāno sukhaṃ ca kāyena paṭisaṃvedemi yaṃ taṃ ariyā ācikkhanti upekhako satimā sukhavihārī ti tatiyajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi. Sukhassa ca pahānā dukkhassa ca pahānā pubb' eva somanassadomanassānaṃ atthagamā adukhamasukhaṃ upekhā-sati-parisuddhaṃ catutthajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi dibbo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye ṭhānaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto nisīdāmi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye āsanaṃ hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto seyyaṃ kappemi dibbaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayaṇaṃ hoti. Idam kho taṃ<sup>3</sup> brāhmaṇa

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sañcarissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> T. saṅkharitvā ; D. saṅkaritvā ; Ph., Tr. saṅgharitvā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Idam kho pana ; SS. Idam kho taṃ.

dibbaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa dibbassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchalābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

6. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī<sup>1</sup> akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idhāhaṃ brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattaṇṇavaṃ ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi.<sup>2</sup> So pacchābhataṃ piṇḍapātaṭṭikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.<sup>3</sup> So yad eva tatha honti tiṇāni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisidāmi pallaṅkaṃ ābhūñjitvā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upaṭṭhapetvā, so mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharāmi tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena avereṇa avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi. Karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catuttham. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhā-sahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharāmi.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi brahmo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisidāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi brahmaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ<sup>4</sup> brāhmaṇa brahmaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchalābhī akasiralābhī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. *has* -lābhī bhavissati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sañcarissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pavisissāmi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pana.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa brahmassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena?

7. Katamaṃ pana taṃ bho Gotama ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassa bhavaṃ Gotamo etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti?

Idha brāhmaṇa yaṃ gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā upanissāya viharāmi so pubbaṅhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacivaram ādāya taṃ eva gāmaṃ vā nigamaṃ vā piṇḍāya pavisāmi. So pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍapātapatikkanto vanaṃ taṃ yeva pacārayāmi.<sup>1</sup> So yad eva tattha honti tināni vā paṇṇāni vā tāni ekajjhaṃ saṃharitvā nisīdāni pallaṅkaṃ ābhujjivā ujum kāyaṃ paṇidhāya parimukhaṃ satim upatthapetvā. So evaṃ pajānāmi<sup>2</sup>—rāgo me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, doso me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, moho me pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvatthukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo.

So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto caṅkamāmi ariyo me eso tasmim samaye caṅkamo hoti. So ce ahaṃ brāhmaṇa evambhūto tiṭṭhāmi . . . pe . . . nisīdāmi . . . pe . . . seyyaṃ kappemi ariyaṃ me etaṃ tasmim samaye uccāsayanamahāsayanam hoti. Idaṃ kho taṃ brāhmaṇa ariyaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam yassāhaṃ etarahi nikāmalābhī akicchālābhī akasiralābhī ti.

Acchariyaṃ bho Gotama abbhutaṃ bho Gotama! Ko c' añño evarūpassa ariyassa uccāsayanamahāsayanassa nikāmalābhī bhavissati akicchālābhī akasiralābhī aññatra bhotā Gotamena? Abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama abhikkantaṃ bho Gotama. Seyyathāpi bho Gotama nikkujjitaṃ vā ukkujjeyya paṭicchannaṃ vā vivareyya mūlhassa vā maggaṃ ācikkheyya andhakāre vā telapajjotaṃ dhāreyya cakkhumanto rūpāni dakkhintīti, evaṃ eva bhotā Gotamena anekapariyāyena dhammo pakāsito. Ete mayaṃ bhavantaṃ Gotamaṃ sara-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sañcarissāmi.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sarāmi.

ṇaṃ gacchāma dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghañ ca. Upāsake no bhavaṃ Gotamo dhāretu ajjatagge paṇuṇete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

## 64.

1. Ekaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Gijjhakūṭe pabbate.

Tena kho pana samayena Sarabho nāma paribbājako acirapakkanto hoti imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

2. Attha kho sambahulā bhikkhū pubbaṇhasamayaṃ nivāsetvā pattacīvaram ādāya Rājagahaṃ piṇḍāya pavisisu.

Assosūṃ kho te bhikkhū Sarabhassa paribbājakassa Rājagahe parisatiṃ evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsamānassa—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti.

Atha kho te bhikkhū Rājagahe piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattaṃ piṇḍāpātaṭṭikkanto yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantā abhivādetva ekamantaṃ nisīdīmsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnā kho te bhikkhū Bhagavantā etad avocum :—

Sarabho nāma bhante paribbājako acirapakkanto imasmā dhammavinayā. So Rājagahe<sup>1</sup> pavisati evaṃ vācāṃ bhāsati—aññāto mayā samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammo : aññāya ca panāhaṃ samaṇānaṃ Sakyaputtīyānaṃ dhammaṃ evāhaṃ tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Sādhu bhante Bhagavā yena Sappinikātīraṃ<sup>2</sup> yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkamatu anukampaṃ upādāyāti. Adhivāseti Bhagavā tuṇhībhāvena.

3. Atha kho Bhagavā sāyaṇhasamayaṃ paṭisallāṇā vutṭhito yena Sappinikātīraṃ yena paribbājakārāmo yena Sarabho paribbājako ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā paññatte āsane

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -gahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Sappiniyā.



nisīdi, nisajja kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajākam etad avoca :—

Saccam kira tvam Sarabha evam vadesi-aññāto mayā samānam Sakyaputtīyānam dhammo : aññāya ca pañāham samañānam Sakyaputtīyānam dhammam evāham tasmā dhammavinayā apakkanto ti. Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahoṣi.

Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Vadehi Sarabha kinti te<sup>1</sup> aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtīyānam dhammo. Sace te<sup>3</sup> aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi.<sup>2</sup> Sace pana te<sup>3</sup> paripūram bhavissati aham anumodissāmī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahoṣi.

Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam etad avoca :—Mayā kho Sarabha paññāyati samañānam Sakyaputtīyānam dhammo. Vadehi Sarabha kinti te aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtīyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati aham paripūressāmi. Tatiyam pi kho Sarabho paribbajako tunhī ahoṣi.

4. Atha kho te paribbajakā Rājagahakā<sup>4</sup> Sarabham paribbajakam etad avocum :—Yad eva kho tvam āvuso samaṇam Gotamam yāceyyāsi tad eva te samaṇo Gotamo pavāreti. Vadeh' āvuso Sarabha kinti te aññāto samañānam Sakyaputtīyānam dhammo. Sace te aparipūram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo paripūressati. Sace pana te paripūram bhavissati samaṇo Gotamo anumodissati ti.

Evam vutte Sarabho paribbajako tunhībhūto maṅkubhūto pattakkhando adhomukkho pajjhāyanto<sup>5</sup> appaṭibhāno nisīdi.

5. Atha kho Bhagavā Sarabham paribbajakam tunhībhūtam maṅkubhūtam pattakkhandham adhomukham pajjhāyantam appaṭibhānam viditvā te paribbajake etad avoca :—

Yo kho maṃ paribbajako evam vadeyya—sammāsambuddhassa te paṭijānato ime dhammā anabhisambuddhā ti—

<sup>1</sup> Ph. omits te.

<sup>4</sup> From Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -pūressāmi.

<sup>5</sup> D. ajjhāyanto.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. omits pana te.

See Cullavagga, IV. 4, 7.

tam ahaṃ tattha sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññāṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako. Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—khīṇāsavassa te paṭijānato ime asāvā aparikkhīṇā ti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññāṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako.

Yo kho maṃ paribbājako evaṃ vadeyya—yassa kho pana te atthāya dhammo desito so na niyyāti takkarassa sammā dukkhakkhayāyāti—taṃ ahaṃ tattha sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyaṃ samanugāheyyaṃ samanubhāseyyaṃ. So vata mayā sādhuḥkaṃ samanuyuñjeyyamāno samanugāhiyamāno samanubhāsiyamāno atṭhānam etaṃ anavakāso yaṃ so tinnāṃ ṭhānānaṃ nāññataraṃ ṭhānaṃ nigaccheyya—aññena vā aññāṃ paṭicarissati bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmessati kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukarissati, tuṇhībūto vā maṅkubhūto vā pattakkhandho adhomukho pajjhāyanto appaṭibhāno nisīdissati seyyathāpi Sarabho paribbājako ti.

Atha kho Bhagavā Sappinikā - tīre paribbājakārāme tikkhattuṃ sīhanādaṃ naditvā vehāsaṃ pakkāmi.

6. Atha kho te paribbājakā acirapakkantassa Bhagavato Sarabhaṃ paribbājakaṃ samantato vācāya sannitodakena sañjambharim akamsu. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha brahāraññe jarasigālo sīhanādaṃ nadissāmi ti segalakaṃ yeva nadati bheraṇḍakaṃ yeva nadati, evaṃ eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha, aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena sīhanādaṃ

nadissāmī ti, segālakam yeva nadasi bheraṇḍakam yeva nadasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha ambakamaddarī pussakaravitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravati, evam eva kho tam āvuso Sarabho aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena pussakaravitam ravissāmī ti ambakamaddariravitam yeva ravasi. Seyyathāpi āvuso Sarabha usabho suññāya gosālāya gambhīram naditabbam maññati, evam eva kho tvam āvuso Sarabha aññatr' eva samaṇena Gotamena gambhīram naditabbam māññāsī ti.

Atha kho te paribbājakā Sarabham paribbājakam samantato vacāya sannitodakena sañjhambharim akamsū ti.

65.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikam cāramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhim yena Kesaputtam nāma Kālāmānam nigamo tad avasari. Assosum kho Kesaputtīyā Kālāmā samaṇo khalu bho Gotamo Sakyaputto Sakyakulā pabbajito Kesaputtam anupatto. Tam kho pana Bhagavantam Gotamam evam kalyāṇo kittisaddo abbhuggato — iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno . . . pe . . . pakāseti. Sādhu kho pana tathārūpānam arahatam dassanam hotī ti.

Atha kho Kesaputtīyā Kālāmā yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā appekacce Bhagavantam abhivadetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce Bhagavatā saddhim sammodimsu sammodanīyam katham sārāṇīyam vītisāretvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce yena Bhagavā ten' añjalim paṇāmetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce nāmagottam sāvetvā ekamantam nisīdimsu, appekacce tuṅhībhūtā ekamantam nisīdimsu. Ekamantam nisinnā kho Kesaputtīyā Kālāmā Bhagavantam etad avocum :—

2. Santi bhante eke samaṇabrāhmaṇā Kesaputtam āgacchanti. Te sakam yeva vādam dīpenti jotenti, paravādam<sup>1</sup> pana khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti<sup>2</sup> opapakkhim<sup>3</sup> karonti. Apare pi bhante eke samaṇabrahmaṇā Kesaputtam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. parappavādam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. omakkhikam; Com. opakkhim

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph., Tr.

āgacchanti. Te pi sakaṃ yeva vādaṃ dīpenti jotenti para-  
vādaṃ pana<sup>1</sup> khumsenti vambhenti paribhavanti<sup>2</sup> opapa-  
kkhīṃ<sup>3</sup> karonti. Tesāṃ no bhante amhākaṃ hot'eva kaṅkhā  
hoti vicikicchā—ko su nāma imesaṃ bhavantānaṃ samaṇānaṃ  
saccaṃ āha ko musā ti?

3. Alaṃ hi vo Kālāmā kaṅkhituṃ<sup>4</sup> alaṃ vicikicchituṃ.  
Kaṅkhaniye va pana vo ṭhāne vicikicchā uppanā.

Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā  
itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu<sup>5</sup> mā naya-  
hetu<sup>5</sup> mā ākārāparivitakkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā  
bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā  
attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā  
sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā  
samādinnā ahitāya dukkhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe  
Kālāmā pajaheyyātha.

4. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—lobho purisassa ajjhataṃ  
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya  
bhante.

Luddho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena abhi-  
bhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati  
paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya  
samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti.  
Evam bhante.

5. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—doso purisassa ajjhataṃ  
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti? Ahitāya  
bhante.

Duṭṭho panāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena abhibhūto  
pariyādinnacitto paṇaṃ pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para-  
dāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya<sup>6</sup>  
samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ ahitāya dukkhāyā ti.  
Evam bhante.

6. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—moho purisassa ajjhataṃ  
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti. Ahitāya  
bhante.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. pina.

<sup>3</sup> D. kañcituṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -gāhena.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph., Tr.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. amakkhikam; Com. opakkhīṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. tadatthāya; D tathattāya.

Muḷho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati para-dāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti. Evam bhante.

7. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti? Akusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti? Sāvajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti? Viññugarahitā bhante. Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti? Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti evaṃ no ettha hoti ti.

8. Iti kho Kālāmā yaṃ tam avocumha—Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayahetu mā ākāraparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññugarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā pajaheyyātha ti—iti yaṃ tam vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

9. Etha tumhe Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya . . . pe . . . garū ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

10. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—alobho purisassa ajjhat-tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitāya vā ti?

Hitāya bhante.

Aluddho pañāyaṃ Kālāmā purisapuggalo lobhena anabhibhūto apariyādinnacitto n'eva paṇam hanti na adinnam ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na param pi tadattāya.

samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti ?  
Evam bhante ti.

11. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—adoso purisassa ajjhattam  
uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ti ahitāya vā ti ? Hitāya  
bhante.

Aduṭṭho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo dosena anabhi-  
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇam hanti . . . na musā  
bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup>  
dīgharattam hitāya sukhāya ti.

Evam bhante ti.

12. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—amoho purisassa ajjhat-  
tam uppajjamāno uppajjati hitāya vā ahitaya vā ti ?

Hitāya bhante.

Amūlho panāyam Kālāmā purisapuggalo mohena anabhi-  
bhūto apariyādinnacitto n' eva paṇam hanti na adinnam  
ādiyati na paradāram gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi  
tathattāya samādapeti yam sa hoti<sup>1</sup> yam dīgharattam hitāya  
sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

13. Tam kiṃ maññatha Kālāmā—ime dhammā kusalā vā  
akusalā vā ti. Kusalā bhante. Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā  
ti ? Anavajjā bhante. Viññugarahitā vā viññuppasatthā  
vā ti. Viññuppasatthā bhante. Samattā samādinnā sukhāya  
saṃvattanti, no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti. Samattā  
bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti evam no  
ettha hoti ti.

14. Iti kho Kālāmā yam tam avocumha—etha tumhe  
Kālāmā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya vā  
mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu<sup>2</sup> mā nayahetu<sup>2</sup> akāra-  
parivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarū-  
patāya mā samaṇo no garū<sup>3</sup> ti, yadā tumhe Kālāmā attanā va  
jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime  
dhammā viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā  
hitāya sukhāya saṃvattanti ti—atha tumhe Kālāmā upasam-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yam tassa pahoti ; D. sa yam sa hoti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -gāhena.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gurū.

pajja vihareyyāthā ti—iti yan taṃ vuttam idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttam.

15. Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho vigatavyāpādo asamūlho sampajāno patissato<sup>2</sup> mettāsa-hagatena cetasa . . . karuṇāsahagatena cetasā . . . muditā-sahagatena cetasā . . . upekhāsahagatena cetasā . . . ekam disaṃ pharitvā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthim. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbattāya sabbāvantaṃ lokam upekhāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahag-gatena appamaṇena averena avyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> Kālāmā ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto, tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti.

16. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānam kammānam phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānam ahaṃ<sup>3</sup> kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sukaṭadukkaṭāṇam dhammānam phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ aṅ-gaṃ sukhiṃ<sup>4</sup> attānam pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto kariyati pāpaṃ na kho panāham kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phussissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na kariyati pāpaṃ idhāham ubhayaṃ'eva visuddhaṃ attānam samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti.

Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> ariyasāvako Kālāmā evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

17. Evaṃ etaṃ Bhagavā evaṃ etaṃ Sugata. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo kho; D. yo kho so; T. sa kho so.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. athāham; Ss. ṭhānam ahaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sace kho so.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. sukhi; Com. sukhaṃ.

dhamme cattāro assāsā adhigatā honti. Sace kho pana atthi paraloko atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko ṭhānaṃ ahaṃ<sup>1</sup> kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā sugatīṃ saggam lokam uppajjissāmī ti. Ayam assa paṭhamo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana n'atthi paraloko n'atthi sakaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko idhāham diṭṭh'eva dhamme averaṃ avyāpajjhaṃ aṅghaṃ sukhiṃ attānaṃ pariharāmī ti. Ayam assa dutiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto karīyati pāpaṃ na kho panāhaṃ kassaci pāpaṃ cetemi akarontaṃ kho pana maṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kuto dukkhaṃ phusissatī ti. Ayam assa tatiyo assāso adhigato hoti. Sace kho pana karoto na karīyati pāpaṃ idhāhaṃ ubhayaṃ'eva visuddhaṃ attānaṃ samanupassāmī ti. Ayam assa catuttho assāso adhigato hoti. Sa kho so<sup>2</sup> bhante ariyasāvako evaṃ averacitto evaṃ avyāpajjhacitto evaṃ asaṅkiliṭṭhacitto evaṃ visuddhacitto tassa diṭṭh'eva dhamme ime cattāro assāsā adhigatā hontī ti.

Abhikkantaṃ bhante. . . . pe . . . . Ete mayaṃ bhante Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchāma dhammaṃ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upāsake no bhante Bhagavā dhāretu ajjatagge paṇupete saraṇaṃ gate ti.

66.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ āyasmā Nandako Sāvattihyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde.

Atha kho Sāḷho ca Migāranattā Rohaṇo<sup>3</sup> ca Pekhuṇiyanattā<sup>4</sup> yen'āyasmā Nandako ten' upasaṅkamimsu. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmantaṃ Nandakaṃ abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdimsu. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Sāḷhaṃ Migāranattāraṃ āyasmā Nandako etad avoca :—

2. Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkaḥetu mā nayahetu<sup>5</sup> mā ākāravarivittakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo<sup>6</sup> no garū<sup>7</sup> ti, yadā tumhe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. athāhaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Sāḷho.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -gahena.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. gurū.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Sace kho pana.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Sekuṇiyanattā.

<sup>6</sup> Tr. adds here Gotamo.



Sālhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā akusalā ime dhammā sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sālhā pajaheyyātha.

3. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi lobho ti?

Evam bhante.

Abhijjhā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Luddho kho ayam Sālhā abhijjhālu paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti<sup>1</sup> dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti.

Evam bhante.

4. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi doso ti?

Evam bhante.

Vyāpādo ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Duttho kho ayam Sālhā vyāpannacitto paṇam pi hanti . . . pe . . . musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

5. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—atthi moho ti?

Evam bhante.

Avijjā ti kho aham Sālhā etam attham vadāmi. Mūlho kho ayam Sālhā avijjāgato paṇam pi hanti adinnam pi ādiyati paradāram pi gacchati musā pi bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

6. Tam kim maññatha Sālhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā akusalā vā ti?

Akusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Sāvajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññūgarahitā bhante.

Samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti no vā katham vā ettha hoti ti?

<sup>1</sup> SS. sa hoti; Ph. pahoti.

Samattā bhante samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti evam no ettha hoti ti.

7. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha :—

Etha tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā vitakkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpattāya mā samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhamme akusalā ime dhamme sāvajjā ime dhammā viññūgarahitā ime dhammā samattā samādinna ahitāya dukkhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā pajaheyyāthā ti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paticca vuttaṃ.

Evam tumhe Sāḷhā mā anussavena mā paramparāya mā itikirāyāya mā piṭakasampadānena mā takkahetu mā naya-hetu mā ākārparivitakkena mā diṭṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā samaṇo no garū ti—yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā viññūppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinna hitāya sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja vihareyyātha.

8. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi alobho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Anabhijjhā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aluddho kho ayam Sāḷhā anabhijjhālu n' eva paṇaṃ hanti na adinnaṃ ādiyati na paradāraṃ gacchati na musā bhaṇati param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hati dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

9. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi adoso ti ?

Evam bhante.

Avyāpādo ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Aduṭṭho kho ayam Sāḷhā avyāpannacitto n' eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . . na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti ?

Evam bhante.

10. Taṃ kim maññatha Sāḷhā—atthi amoho ti ?

Evam bhante.

Vijjā ti kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā etaṃ atthaṃ vadāmi. Amuḷho

kho ahaṃ Sāḷhā vijjāgato n'eva paṇaṃ hanti . . . pe . . .  
na musā bhaṇati na param pi tathattāya samādapeti yaṃ  
sa hoti dīgharattaṃ hitāya sukhāya ti?

Evam bhante.

11. Taṃ kim maññathā Sāḷhā—ime dhammā kusalā vā  
akusalā vā ti?

Kusalā bhante.

Sāvajjā vā anavajjā vā ti?

Anavajjā bhante.

Viññūgarahitā vā viññuppasatthā vā ti?

Viññuppasatthā bhante.

Samattā samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti no vā  
kathaṃ vā ettha hoti ti?

Samattā bhante samādinnā hitāya sukhāya samvattanti  
evam no ettha hoti ti.

12. Iti kho Sāḷhā yaṃ taṃ avocumha—etha tumhe Sāḷhā  
mā anuvassena mā paramparāya mā itikirāya mā piṭaka-  
sampadānena mā takkahetu mā nayāhetu mā ākārparivi-  
takkena mā ditṭhinijjhānakkhantiyā mā bhavyarūpatāya mā  
samaṇo no garū ti, yadā tumhe Sāḷhā attanā va jāneyyātha  
—ime dhammā kusalā ime dhammā anavajjā ime dhammā  
viññuppasatthā ime dhammā samattā samādinnā hitāya  
sukhāya samvattanti ti—atha tumhe Sāḷhā upasampajja viha-  
reyyāthāti—iti yaṃ taṃ vuttaṃ, idam etaṃ paṭicca vuttaṃ.

13. Sa kho so Sāḷhā ariyasāvako evaṃ vigatābhijjho  
vigatavyāpādo asammūḷho sampajāno patissato<sup>1</sup> mettāsaha-  
gatena cetasā . . . pe . . . karuṇā . . . muditā . . . upekhā-  
sahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharivā viharati tathā dutiyaṃ  
tathā tatiyaṃ tathā catutthiṃ. Iti uddham adho tiriyaṃ  
sabbadhi sabbattatāya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ upekhāsahagatena  
cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena avyā-  
pajjhena pharivā viharati. So evaṃ pajānāti<sup>2</sup> atthi idam  
atthi hīnaṃ atthi paṇītaṃ atthi imassa saññāgatassa uttariṃ  
nissaraṇaṃ ti. Tassa evaṃ jānato evaṃ passato kāmāsavā  
pi cittaṃ vimuccati bhavāsavā pi cittaṃ vimuccati avijjāsavā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. satimato.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pajānato.

pi cittaṃ vimuccati vimuttasmiṃ vimuttam iti nāṇaṃ hoti khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇiyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti pajānāti.

So evaṃ pajānāti ahu pubbe lobho tad ahu akusalaṃ so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalaṃ, ahu pubbe doso . . . pe . . . ahu pubbe moho tad ahu akusalaṃ, so etarahi n'atthi icc' etaṃ kusalan ti. Iti so diṭṭh' eva dhamme nicchāto<sup>1</sup> nibbuto sītibhuto sukhaṭṭisaṃvedī brahmabhūtena attanā viharatī ti.

## 67.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kathāvatthūni. Katamāni tīni ?

Atītaṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evaṃ ahoṣi atītaṃ addhānaṃ ti—anāgataṃ vā bhikkhave addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evaṃ bhavissati anāgataṃ addhānaṃ ti—etarahi vā bhikkhave paccuppannaṃ addhānaṃ ārabba kathaṃ katheyya<sup>2</sup>—evaṃ etarahi paccuppannaṃ ti.

2. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho<sup>3</sup> yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ na paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ na ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.<sup>4</sup>

Sace panāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno ekamsa-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ ekamsena vyākaroti, vibhajja-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ vibhajja vyākaroti, paṭipucchā-vyākaraṇiyaṃ pañhaṃ paṭipucchā vyākaroti, ṭhapaniyaṃ pañhaṃ ṭhabeti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

3. Kathā-sampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno thānatthāne na saṅṭhāti parikappe na saṅṭhāti aññavāde na

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nijjhāto.

<sup>3</sup> =kathetum yutto. (Com.)

<sup>4</sup> See Childers' Dictionary s. v. pañho, and Mil. p. 144.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. katheyyaṃ.

saṅṭhāti paṭipadāya na saṅṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno thānaṭṭhāne saṅṭhāti parikappe saṅṭhāti aññavāde saṅṭhāti paṭipadāya saṅṭhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

4. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno aññenāññaṃ paṭicarati<sup>1</sup> bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno nāññenāññaṃ paṭicarati na bahiddhā kathaṃ apanāmeti na kopaṇ ca dosaṇ ca appaccayaṇ ca pātukaroti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

5. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā kaccho yadi vā akaccho ti.

Sacāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno abhiharati abhimaddati anupajagghati<sup>2</sup> khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo akaccho hoti.

Sace paṇāyaṃ bhikkhave pañhaṃ puṭṭho samāno na abhiharati na abhimaddati na anupajagghati na khalitaṃ gaṇhāti, evaṃ santāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo kaccho hoti.

6. Kathāsampayogena bhikkhave puggalo veditabbo yadi vā sa-upaniso yadi vā anupaniso ti.

Anohitasoto bhikkhave anupaniso hoti ohitasoto sa-upaniso hoti. So sa-upaniso samāno abhijānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānāti ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahati ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaroti ekaṃ dhammaṃ. So abhijānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pari jānanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ pajahanto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sacchikaronto ekaṃ dhammaṃ sammāvuttim phusati. Etadatthā bhikkhave kathā etadatthā mantanā etadatthā upanisā etadattham sotāvadhānaṃ yadidaṃ anupādacittassa vimokho ti.

<sup>1</sup> See above III. 74, 5, and Cullavagga IV. 11, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. anusañjagghati.

7. Ye viruddhā sallapanti vinivittā<sup>1</sup> samussitā  
 Anariyaguṇaṃ āsajja aññamaññaṃ vivaresino  
 Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ sampamohaṃ parājayam<sup>2</sup>  
 Aññamaññassābhinandanti tadariyo katha nācare<sup>3</sup>  
 Sace c' assa kathākāmo kālam aññāya paṇḍito  
 Dhammatṭhapaṭisaṃyuttā yā<sup>4</sup> ariyacaritā kathā  
 Taṃ kathaṃ kathaye dhīro aviruddho anussito  
 Anupādinnena manasā apalāso asāhaso  
 Anusuyyamāno sammadaññāya bhāsati subhāsitaṃ  
 Anumodeyya [subhatṭhe] dubbhatṭhe nāvasādaye<sup>5</sup>  
 Uparambhaṃ na sikkheyya khalitañ ca na gāhaye  
 Nābhihare nābhimadde na vācam payutaṃ bhane<sup>6</sup>  
 Aññānatthaṃ pasādatthaṃ satam ve hoti mantanā  
 Evaṃ kho ariyā mantenti esā ariyāna mantanā  
 Etad aññāya medhāvī na samusseyya mantaye ti.

## 68.

1. Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-  
 yum:—Tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo  
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso  
 tiṇṇaṃ dhammānaṃ ko viseso ko adhippāyāso kiṃ nānā-  
 karaṇaṃ ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam añña-  
 titṭhiyānaṃ paribbājakānaṃ kinti vyākareyyāthā ti?

Bhagavaṃ-mūlakā no bhante dhammā Bhagavaṃ-nettikā  
 Bhagavaṃ-paṭisaraṇā. Sādhu vata bhante Bhagavantaṃ  
 yeva paṭibhātu etassa bhāsitassa attho, Bhagavato sutvā  
 bhikkhū dhāressantī ti.

Tena hi bhikkhave suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha  
 bhāsissāmī ti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhū Bhagavato  
 paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca:—

Sace bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā evaṃ pucchey-  
 yum:—tayo 'me āvuso dhammā. Katame tayo? Rāgo  
 doso moho. Ime kho āvuso tayo dhammā. Imesaṃ āvuso

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vinivuddhā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nāvedanīyo kathā care.

<sup>6</sup> Tr. dabbatṭhenāvasādaye; D. dubbhatṭho nāvas<sup>o</sup>.

<sup>6</sup> See Sn. III. 11, 33; IV. 14, 16.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samoham sapārayaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> T. sā.

tinnam dhammānam ko viseso ko adhippāyo kiṃ nānākaranan ti? Evaṃ puṭṭhā tumhe bhikkhave tesam aññatitthiyānam paribbājakānam evaṃ vyākareyyātha:—Rāgo kho āvuso appasāvajjo dandhavirāgi, doso mahāsāvajjo khippavirāgi,<sup>1</sup> moho mahāsāvajjo dandhavirāgi ti.

2.<sup>2</sup> Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti?

Subhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa subhanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo uppajjati uppanno ca rāgo bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti.

3. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti?

Paṭighanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa paṭighanimittam ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva doso uppajjati uppanno ca doso bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā doso uppajjati uppanno vā doso bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti.

4. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti?

Ayoniso manasikāro ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa ayoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva moho uppajjati uppanno ca moho bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti. Ayam kho āvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vā moho uppajjati uppanno vā moho bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya samvattatī ti.

5. Ko panāvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vā rāgo n' uppajjati uppanno vā rāgo pahiyatī ti?

Asubhanimittan ti 'ssa vacanīyam. Tassa asubhanimittam yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c' eva rāgo n' uppajjati

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph., Tr. khippavirāgi; T. dandha°.

<sup>2</sup> With the rest of this Sutta compare above, I. 2.

uppanno ca râgo pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ râgo n' uppajjati uppanno vâ râgo pahîyatî ti.

6. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti ?

Mettâ cetovimuttî ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa mettam cetovimuttim yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva doso n' uppajjati uppanno ca doso pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ doso n' uppajjati uppanno vâ doso pahîyatî ti.

7. Ko panâvuso hetu ko paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti ?

Yoniso manasikâro ti 'ssa vacanîyam. Tassa yoniso manasikaroto anuppanno c'eva moho n' uppajjati uppanno ca moho pahîyatî ti. Ayam kho âvuso hetu ayam paccayo yena anuppanno vâ moho n' uppajjati uppanno vâ moho pahîyatî ti.

69.

1. Tîṇi imâni kho bhikkhave akusalamûlâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Lobho akusalamûlam, doso akusalamûlam, moho akusalamûlam.

Yad api bhikkhave lobho tad api akusalam, yad api luddho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api luddho lobhena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto parassa asatâ<sup>1</sup> dukkham upadahati<sup>2</sup> vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ<sup>3</sup> vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya vâ balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me lobhajâ lobhanidânâ lobhasamudayâ lobhappaccayâ aneke pâpakâ akusalâ dhammâ sambhavanti.

2. Yad api bhikkhave doso tad api akusalam, yad api duttho abhisankharoti kâyena vâcâya manasâ tad api akusalam, yad api duttho dosena abhibhûto pariyadinnacitto parassa asatâ<sup>1</sup> dukkham upadahati<sup>2</sup> vadhena vâ bandhena vâ jâniyâ<sup>3</sup> vâ garahâya vâ pabbâjanâya<sup>4</sup> vâ balav' amhi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. asâtâm.

<sup>3</sup> SS. jâniyâ; Ph. tajjaniyâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. uppâdayati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pabbâjaniyâ.



balattho iti pi tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me dosajā dosanidānā dosasamudayā dosappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

3. Yad api bhikkhave moho tad api akusalam, yad api mulho abhisankhāro ti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api akusalam, yad api mulho mohena abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho iti tad api akusalam. Iti 'ssa me mohajā mohanidānā mohasamudayā mohappaccayā aneke pāpakā akusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

4. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Tathā h'ayaṃ bhikkhave puggalo parassa asatā dukkham upadahati vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya vā balav' amhi balattho. Iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno avajānāti no paṭijānāti abhūtena vuccamāno na ātappam karoti tassa nibbethanāya iti p' etaṃ ataccham iti p' etaṃ abhūtan ti. Tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati akālavādī ti pi abhūtavādī ti pi anattavādī ti pi adhammavādī ti pi avinayavādī ti pi ti. Evarūpo bhikkhave puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto ditṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-pariḷāham kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto ditṭh' eva dhamme dukkham viharati savighātam sa-upāyāsam sa-pariḷāham kayassa bhedā param maraṇā duggati pātikaṅkhā.

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano<sup>1</sup> vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasetā<sup>2</sup> pariyonaddho anayaṃ āpajjati vyasanam āpajjati anayavyasanam āpajjati, evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo lobhajehi pāpakehi akusalehi

<sup>1</sup> Ph. phandhano ; D. phanāno.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. has uddhasto ; Com. *explains* uddhasetā by upari dhamsito.

dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā duggati pātikankhā, dosajehi . . . pe . . . mohajehi pāpakehi akusalehi dhammehi abhibhūto pariyādinnacitto diṭṭh'eva dhamme dukhaṃ viharati savighātaṃ sa-upāyasaṃ sa-parilāhaṃ kāyassa bhedaṃ paramaṃ maraṇā duggati pātikankhā.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīni akusalamūlāni ti.

6. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kusalamūlāni. Katamāni tīni?

Alobho kusalamūlaṃ, adoso kusalamūlaṃ, amoho kusalamūlaṃ.

Yad api bhikkhave alobho tad api kusalaṃ,<sup>1</sup> yad api aluddho abhisankhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aluddho lobhena anabhibhūto ariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>4</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya<sup>5</sup> vā balav' mhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me alobhajā alobhanidānā alobhasamudayā alobhappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

7. Yad api bhikkhave adoso tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho abhisankhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api aduṭṭho dosena anabhibhūto ariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>4</sup> vā pabbājanāya<sup>5</sup> vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me adosajā adosanidānā adosamudayā adosappaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

8. Yad api bhikkhave amoho tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho abhisankhāroti kāyena vācāya manasā tad api kusalaṃ, yad api amūlho mohena anabhibhūto ariyādinna-citto na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadāhati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā<sup>4</sup> vā garahāya vā pabbājanāya<sup>5</sup> vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi tad api kusalaṃ. Iti 'ssa me amohajā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. kusalamūlaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. uppādayati.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. pabbājanīyā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asātaṃ; SS. asatā.

<sup>4</sup> SS. jāniyā; Ph. tajjanīyā.

amohanidānā amohasamudayā amohapaccayā aneke kusalā dhammā sambhavanti.

9. Evarūpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Kasmā cāyaṃ bhikkhave evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi dhammavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti. Yathā h' ayam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave puggalo na parassa asatā<sup>2</sup> dukkhaṃ upadahati<sup>3</sup> vadhena vā bandhena vā jāniyā vā garahāya vā pabbājanīyā vā balav' amhi balattho iti pi bhūtena kho pana vuccamāno paṭijānāti no avajānāti abhūtena vuccamāno ātappaṃ karoti tassa nibbēthanāya<sup>4</sup> iti p' etaṃ tacchaṃ<sup>5</sup> iti p' etaṃ bhūtaṃ, tasmā evarūpo puggalo vuccati kālāvādī ti pi bhūtavādī ti pi atthavādī ti pi vinayavādī ti pi ti.

10. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā ucchinnamūlā tālavatthukatā anabhāvakatā āyatim anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati: dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahīnā . . . anuppādadhammā ditth' eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ ditth' eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

11. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave sālo vā dhavo vā phandano<sup>6</sup> vā tīhi māluvālatāhi uddhasatā<sup>7</sup> pariyonaddho. Aho puriso āgaccheyya kuddālapīṭakaṃ va<sup>8</sup> ādāya. So taṃ māluvālatāṃ mūle<sup>9</sup> chindeyya mūle<sup>9</sup> chetvā palikhaṇeyya<sup>10</sup> palikhanitvā mūlāni uddhareyya antamaso usīranālamattāni<sup>11</sup> pi. So taṃ māluvālatāṃ khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chindeyya, khaṇḍākhaṇḍikaṃ chetvā phāleyya, phāletvā sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ kareyya, sakalikaṃ sakalikaṃ karitvā vātātāpe visoseyya, vātātāpe visosetvā agginā daheyya, agginā dahetvā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tathā so yam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. asātaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. uppādayati.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. nibbēthanā.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. omits taccham and reads abhūtaṃ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. bandhana; T. pandhana.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. odhaso; SS., Com. uddhasatā; Tr. uddhasotā.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. kuddālapīṭakaṃ ādāya; Ph. kuṭṭālam vā p'.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. mūlam.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. balim khaneyya.

<sup>11</sup> D. usīranālim mattāni.

masiṃ kareyya, masiṃ karitvā mahāvāte vā opuneyya nadiyā vā sīghasotāya pavāheyya, evam assa<sup>1</sup> tā bhikkhave māluvālatā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā. Evam eva kho bhikkhave evarūpassa puggalāssa lobhajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati, dosajā . . . pe . . . mohajā pāpakā akusalā dhammā pahinā ucchinnamūlā tālāvattukatā anabhāvakatā āyatiṃ anuppādadhammā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sukhaṃ viharati avighātaṃ anupāyāsaṃ aparilāhaṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme parinibbāyati.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi kusalamūlāni ti.

70.

1. Evam me sutam. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvatthiyaṃ viharati Pubbārāme Migāramātu pāsāde. Atha kho Visākhā Migāramātā tad ah'uposathe yena Bhagavā tena upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Visākhaṃ Migāramātaram Bhagavā etad avoca:—Handa kuto nu tvaṃ Visākhe āgacchasi divādivassā ti.

Uposathāhaṃ bhante ajja upavasāmi ti.

Tayo kho 'me Visākhe uposathā. Katame tayo ?

Gopālakūposatho, nigaṇṭhūposatho, ariyūposatho.

2. Kathaṅ ca Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti ?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe gopālako sāyaṇhasamayaṃ sāmikānaṃ gāvo niyyādetvā iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ajja kho gāvo amusmiṅ ca amusmiṅ ca padese carimsu amusmiṅ ca amusmiṅ ca padese pāniyāni apamsu,<sup>2</sup> sve dāni gāvo amusmiṅ ca amusmiṅ ca padese carissanti amusmiṅ ca amusmiṅ ca padese pāniyāni pivissantī ti. Evam eva kho Visākhe idh' ekacco uposathiko<sup>3</sup> iti paṭisaṅcikkhati:—ahaṃ khvajja idaṅ c' idaṅ ca khādaniyaṃ khādiṃ idaṅ c' idaṅ ca bhojaniyaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. eva su.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. pivissam.

<sup>3</sup> D. uposathako.

bhuñjīm, sve dānāham<sup>1</sup> idaṅ c' idaṅ ca khādaniyaṃ khā-dissāmi idaṅ c' idaṅ ca bhojaniyaṃ bhuñjissāmi ti. So tena lobhena abhijjhāsahagatena cetasā divasaṃ atināmeti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe gopālakūposatho hoti. Evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākke gopālakūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

3. Kathaṅ ca Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti ?

Atthi Visākhe Nigaṇṭhā nāma samaṇajātikā,<sup>2</sup> te sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti—ehi tvam ambho purisa ye puratthimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye pacchimāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye uttarāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi, ye dakkhiṇāya disāya pāṇā paraṃ yojanasataṃ tesu daṇḍaṃ nikkhipāhi ti. Iti ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ anuddayāya anukampāya samādapenti. Ekaccānaṃ pāṇānaṃ nānuddayāya na anukampāya samādapenti. Te tadah' uposathe sāvakaṃ evaṃ samādapenti :—ehi tvam ambho purisa sabbacelāni nikkhipitvā<sup>3</sup> evaṃ vadehi—nāhaṃ kvaci<sup>4</sup> kassaci kiñcanaṃ<sup>5</sup> tasmim, na ca mama kvaci<sup>4</sup> kassaci<sup>6</sup> kiñcanaṃ<sup>5</sup> n' atthīti. Jānanti kho pan' assa mātā-pitaro ayaṃ amhākaṃ putto ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ mātāpitaro ti. Jānāti kho pan' assa<sup>7</sup> puttadāro ayaṃ mayhaṃ bhattā ti, so pi jānāti ayaṃ mayhaṃ puttadāro ti. Jānanti kho pan' assa dāsakammakaraporisā ayaṃ amhākaṃ ayyo ti, so pi jānāti ime mayhaṃ dāsakammakaraporisā ti. Iti yasmim samaye sabbe samādapetabbā musāvāde tasmim samaye samādapenti. Idam assa<sup>7</sup> musāvādasim vadāmi. So tassā rattiyā accayena te bhoge adinnaṃ yeva<sup>8</sup> paribhuñ-jati. Idam assa<sup>7</sup> adinnādānasim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho Visākhe Nigaṇṭhūposatho na mahapphalo hoti na mahāni-saṃso na mahājutiko na mahāvippahāro.

4. Kathaṅ ca Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti ?

<sup>1</sup> T., D. dāham.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. -jāti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. nikkhipitvā ; D. nikkhamitvā.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. kvaci ; D. kvañcāni ; Tr., T. Com. kvacani.

<sup>5</sup> SS. kiñcana.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kakatthaci ; SS. kassaci ; Com. katthaci.

D. pana p'assa.

<sup>7</sup> D. idam asmim.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. bhoge na dinnam yeva.

Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati—iti pi so Bhagavā araham sammāsambuddho vijjācaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidū anuttaro purisadammasārathi satthā devamanussānam Buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgatam anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ? Kakkañ ca paṭicca mattikañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ<sup>1</sup> paṭicca, evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa sīsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako Tathāgatam anussarati:—iti pi so Bhagavā . . . pe . . . satthā devamanussānam buddho Bhagavā ti. Tassa Tathāgatam anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjam uppajjati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako brahmūposatham upavasati Brahmunā saddhim samvasati Brahmañ c' assa ārabhha cittaṃ pasidati pāmojjam uppajjati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

5. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe citassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittaassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammam anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo sandiṭṭhiko akāliko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammam anussarato cittaṃ pasidati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittaassa upakkilesā

<sup>1</sup> Milinda-Pañha, p. 53.

te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṅ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti? Sottiṅ<sup>1</sup> ca paṭicca cunṇaṅ ca paṭicca udakaṅ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa kāyassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṅ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammaṃ anussarati—svākkhāto Bhagavatā dhammo . . . pe (6) . . . paccattam veditabbo viññūhī ti. Tassa dhammaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako dhammūposathaṃ upavasati dhammena saddhiṃ samvasati dhammaṅ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

6. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṅ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

Idha Visākhe ariyāsavako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho ujupaṭipanno . . . pe<sup>2</sup> . . . ñāyapaṭipanno . . . pe . . . sāmīcipaṭipanno Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho yadidaṃ cattāri purisayugāni atṭha purisapuggalā esa Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo añjalikaraṇiyyo anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṅ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti?

<sup>1</sup> T. Yottiṅ; Ph. Sottiṅ; Com. sottiṃ = kuruvindasottiṃ, see kuruvindakasutti Cull. V. 1, 3.

<sup>2</sup> pe (so MSS.) = Bhagavato sāvakaśaṅho; but Tr. omits the first pe.

Ūsañ<sup>1</sup> khārañ ca paṭicca gomayañ ca paṭicca udakañ ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa vatthassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva<sup>2</sup> kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghaṃ anussarati—supaṭipanno Bhagavato saṅho . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Tassa saṅghaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti.<sup>3</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako saṅghūposathaṃ upavasati saṅghena saddhiṃ saṃvasati saṅghañ c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

7. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano silāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni acchiddāni asabalāni akammāsāni bhujissāni<sup>4</sup> viññuppasatthāni aparāmatṭhāni samādhi-saṃvattanikāni. Tassa silaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Telañ ca paṭicca chārikañ ca paṭicca vālaṇḍukañ<sup>5</sup> ca paṭicca purisassa ca tajjaṃ vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa ādāsassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

<sup>1</sup> T. usmañ ; D. usumañ ; Ph. upasamañ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. Evaṃ so kho. <sup>3</sup> D. represents this paragraph by a "pe."

<sup>4</sup> See Rh. D.'s note on Mps. I. 10. <sup>5</sup> Ph. vālaṇḍupakañ ; SS. vālaṇḍukañ.



Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako attano sīlāni anussarati—akhaṇḍāni . . . pe . . . samādhisaṃvattanikāni. Tassa sīlaṃ anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati . . . pe . . . pahīyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati Visākhe ariyasāvako sīlūposatham upavasati sīlena saddhiṃ saṃvasati sīlaṃ c'assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

8. Upakkiliṭṭhassa Visākhe cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatisā, santi devā Yāmā, santi deva Tusitā, santi devā Nimmānaratino, santi devā Paranimitavasavattino, santi devā Brahmakāyikā, santi devā tatuttarim.<sup>1</sup> Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā<sup>2</sup> devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sīlaṃ saṃvijjati, yathārūpena sutena<sup>3</sup> samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpaṃ sutam saṃvijjati, yathārūpena cāgena samannāgatā tā devatā cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpo cāgo saṃvijjati, yathārūpāya paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tath' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā saṃvijjati ti. Tassa attano ca tāsaṃ ca devatānaṃ saddhaṃ ca sīlaṃ ca sutaṃ ca cāgaṃ ca paññaṃ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjam uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahīyanti, seyyathāpi Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

Kathaṃ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Ukkaṃ ca paṭicca loṇaṃ ca paṭicca gerukaṃ<sup>4</sup> ca paṭicca nālikaṃ ca paṭicca saṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca<sup>5</sup> purisassa ca tajjam vāyāmaṃ paṭicca. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa jātarūpassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti. Evaṃ eva kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. See Rh. D.'s Buddhist Suttas, p 154.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. subhena.

<sup>4</sup> T. garukaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> SS. nālisāṇḍāsaṃ ca paṭicca.

Kathañ ca Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti ?

Idha Visākhe ariyasāvako devatānussarati—santi devā Cātummahārājikā, santi devā Tāvatiṃsā . . . pe . . . santi devā tatuttarim. Yathārūpāya saddhāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā saddhā samvijjati, yathārūpena sīlena . . . sutena . . . cāgena . . . paññāya samannāgatā tā devatā ito cutā tatth' uppannā mayham pi tathārūpā paññā samvijjati ti. Tassa attano tāsañ ca devatānaṃ saddhañ ca sīlañ ca sutañ ca cāgañ ca paññañ ca anussarato cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Ayaṃ vuccati ariyasāvako devatūposatham upavasati devatāhi saddhiṃ samvasati, devatā c' assa ārabha cittaṃ pasīdati pāmujjaṃ uppajjati, ye cittassa upakkilesā te pahiyanti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe upakkiliṭṭhassa cittassa upakkamena pariyodapanā hoti.

9. Sa kho so<sup>1</sup> Visākhe ariyasāvako iti paṭisañcikkhati—yāvajīvaṃ arahanto pañātipātāṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭiviratā nihitandaṇḍā nihitasatthā lajjī dayāpannā sabbapañabhūtāhitānukampino viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ pañātipātāṃ pahāya pañātipātā paṭivirato nihitandaṇḍo nihitasattho lajjī dayāpanno sabbapañabhūtānukampī viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

10. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭiviratā dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharanti, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ adinnadānaṃ pahāya adinnadānaṃ paṭivirato dinnādāyī dinnapāṭikañkhī athenena sucibhūtena attanā viharāmi. Iminā pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

11. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī<sup>2</sup> viratā methunā gāmadhammā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ abrahmacariyaṃ pahāya brahmacārī anācārī<sup>2</sup> virato methunā gāmadhammā. Imina pi aṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me vupavuttho bhavissati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Sacc.

<sup>2</sup> D. ācārī ; T. ācārā ; Ph. anācārī ; Tr. ācārī.

12. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭiviratā saccavādī saccasandhā thetā paccayikā avisamvādakā lokassa, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ musāvādaṃ pahāya musāvādā paṭivirato saccavādī saccasandho theto paccayiko avisamvādako lokassa. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

13. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭiviratā, ahaṃ pi ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānaṃ pahāya surāmerayamajjapamādatṭhānā paṭivirato viharāmi. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

14. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto ekabhattikā rattūparatā viratā vikālabhojanā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ ekabhattiko rattūparato virato vikālabhojanā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

15. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhāna paṭiviratā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ naccagītavāditavisūkadassanā-mālāgandhavilepanadhāraṇamaṇḍanavibhūsanatṭhānā paṭivirato. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati.

16. Yāvajīvaṃ arahanto uccāsayana-mahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭiviratā nīcaseyyam kappenti mañcake vā tiṇasaṅṭhārake vā, ahaṃ p' ajja imaṃ ca rattim imaṃ ca divasaṃ uccāsayanamahāsayanam pahāya uccāsayanamahāsayanā paṭivirato nīcaseyyam kappemi mañcake vā tiṇasaṅṭhārake vā. Iminā pi āṅgena arahataṃ anukaromi uposatho ca me upavuttho bhavissati ti. Evaṃ kho Visākhe ariyūposatho hoti, evaṃ upavuttho kho<sup>1</sup> Visākhe ariyūposatho mahapphalo hoti mahānisamso mahājutiko mahāvipphāro.

17. Kīva mahapphalo hoti, kīva mahānisamso, kīva mahājutiko, kīva mahāvipphāro?

Seyyathāpi Visākhe yo imesaṃ soḷasannaṃ mahājanapaḍānaṃ pahūtamahāsattaratanānaṃ issarādhipaccaṃ<sup>2</sup> rajjama

<sup>1</sup> Ph. so pi for kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. issariyāvippaccaṃ.

kareyya, seyyathīdam Aṅgānaṃ Magadhānaṃ Kāsīnaṃ Kosalānaṃ Vajjīnaṃ Mallānaṃ Cetīnaṃ Vaṅgānaṃ Kurūnaṃ Pañcalānaṃ Macchānaṃ<sup>1</sup> Surasenānaṃ Assakānaṃ Avantīnaṃ Gandhārānaṃ Kambojānaṃ, aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgatassa uposathassa ekaṃ kamaṃ nāgghanti soḷasim. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Kapaṇaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

18. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni paññāsa vassāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo, tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena pañca<sup>2</sup> vassa-satāni Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Cātummahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ<sup>3</sup> uppajjeyya. Idam kho paṇ' etaṃ<sup>4</sup> Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

19. Yaṃ Visākhe mānusakaṃ vassasataṃ Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbaṃ vassasahassaṃ Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Tāvatisānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

20. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni dve vassasatāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyā timsa rattiyō māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni dve vassa-sahassāni Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthī vā puriso vā aṭṭhaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā Yāmānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idam kho paṇ' etaṃ Visākhe san-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. Maccānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sahabbyataṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. *inserts* dibbāni *before* pañca.

<sup>4</sup> D. pana m' etaṃ.

dhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

21. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni cattāri vassasatāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni cattāri vassasahassāni Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Tusitānaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

22. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni attha vassasatāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni attha vassasahassāni Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅgasamannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Nimmānaratīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāya.

23. Yāni Visākhe mānusakāni soḷasa vassasatāni Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ eso eko rattindivo tāya rattiyaṃ timsa rattiyo māso, tena māsenā dvādasa māsiyo saṃvaccharo, tena saṃvaccharena dibbāni soḷasa vassasahassāni Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ. Thānaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe vijjati yaṃ idh' ekacco itthi vā puriso vā atthaṅga-samannāgataṃ uposathaṃ upavasitvā kāyassa bhedaṃ param marañā Paranimitavasavattīnaṃ devānaṃ saḥavyataṃ uppajjeyya. Idaṃ kho pan' etaṃ Visākhe sandhāya bhāsitaṃ kapaṇaṃ mānusakaṃ rajjaṃ dibbaṃ sukhaṃ upanidhāyā ti.

24. Pāṇaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ<sup>1</sup> ādiye  
Musā na bhāse<sup>2</sup> na ca majjapo siyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. haññe na cādinnaṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. bhāseyya.

Abrahmacariyâ virameyya methunâ  
 Rattim na bhuñjeyya vikâlabhojanam.  
 Mâlam na dhâraye na ca gandham âcare  
 Mañce chamâyam vasayetha santhate  
 Etam hi atthangikamâhûposatham  
 Buddhena dukkhantagunam pakâsitam.  
 Cando ca suriyo ca ubho sudassanâ  
 Obhâsayam anupariyanti yâvatâ  
 Tamonudâ te pana antalikkhagâ  
 Nabhe pabhâsanti disâ virocanâ  
 Etasmim yam vijjati antare dhanam  
 Muttam manim veluriyañ ca bhaddakam  
 Singisuvannam athavâ pi kañcanam  
 Yam jâtarûpam hâtakan ti vuccati  
 Atthangûpetassa uposathassa  
 Kalam pi te nânubhavanti sojasim  
 Candappabhâ târaganâ ca sabbe  
 Tasmâ hi nârî ca naro ca sîlavâ  
 Atthangûpetam upavassûposatham  
 Puññâni katvâna sukhudrayâni  
 Aninditâ saggam upenti thânan ti.<sup>1</sup>

Mahâvaggo dutiyo samatto.

71.

1. Sâvatthi nidânam.

Atha kho Channo<sup>2</sup> paribbâjako yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasañkhami. Upasañkhamitvâ âyasmatâ Ânandena saddhim sammodi sammodaniyam katham sârâniyam vitisâretvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho Channo paribbâjako âyasmantam Ânam etad avoca :—

Tumhe pi<sup>3</sup> âvuso Ânanda râgassa pahânam paññâpetha dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti. Mayam kho âvuso râgassa pahânam paññâpema dosassa . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ang. VIII. 42.

<sup>3</sup> D. omits pi; Ph. has pi kho.

<sup>2</sup> Ph, Chando.

pe . . . mohassa pahânam paññâpemâ ti. Kiṃ pana tumhe âvuso râge âdinavaṃ disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpetha . . . pe . . . kiṃ mohe âdinavaṃ disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpethâ ti.

2. Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Râge pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . pe . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati, vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Râge pahîne n'eva kâyena duccharitaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Ratto kho âvuso râgena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Râge pahîne attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ pajânâti.

Râgo kho âvuso andhakarano acakkhukarano aññâṇakaraṇo paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Duṭṭho kho âvuso dosena . . . pe . . .

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti para . . . pe . . . ubhayavyâbâdhâya pi ceteti cetasikam pi dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti. Mohe pahîne n'eva attavyâbâdhâya ceteti na para . . . pe . . . na ubhaya . . . na cetasikam dukkhaṃ domanassaṃ paṭisaṃvedeti.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto kâyena duccharitaṃ carati vâcâya . . . pe . . . manasâ duccharitaṃ carati. Mohe pahîne n'eva kâyena duccharitaṃ carati na vâcâya . . . pe . . . na manasâ duccharitaṃ carati.

Mûlho kho âvuso mohena abhibhûto pariyâdinnacitto attattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti parattham pi . . . pe . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtaṃ nappajânâti. Mohe

<sup>1</sup> MSS. paraṃ . . . pe . . . [paraṃ = paravyâbâdhâya].

paññe attattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti parattham pi . . . ubhayattham pi yathâbhûtam pajânâti.

Moho kho âvuso andhakarano acakkhukarano aññânakarano paññânirodhiko vighâtapakkhiko anibbânasamvattaniko.

Idam kho mayam âvuso râge âdinavam disvâ râgassa pahânam paññâpema, idam dose âdinavam disvâ dosassa pahânam paññâpema, idam mohe âdinavam disvâ mohassa pahânam paññâpema ti.

3. Atthi pan' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Atth' âvuso maggo atthi paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Katamo pan' âvuso maggo katamâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti?

Ayam eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo seyyathîdam sammâditṭhi . . . pe . . . sammâsamâdhi. Ayam kho âvuso maggo ayam paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti.

Bhaddako âvuso maggo bhaddikâ paṭipadâ etassa râgassa dosassa mohassa pahânâyâ ti. Alañ ca pan' âvuso Ânanda appamâdâyâ ti.

## 72.

1. Ekam समयam âyasmâ Ânando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositârâme.

Atha kho aññataro âjîvakasâvako gahapati yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so âjîvakasâvako gahapati âyasmantaṃ Ânandaṃ etad avoca:—

Kesan no bhante Ânanda dhammo svâkkhâto, ke loke supaṭipannâ, ke loke sugatâ ti?

Tena hi gahapati tvam<sup>1</sup> yeva ettha paṭipucchissâmi, yathâ te khameyya tathâ naṃ vyâkareyyâsi. Taṃ kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye râgassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti dosassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti mohassa pahânâyâ dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svâkkhâto no vâ kathaṃ vâ te<sup>2</sup> ettha hoti ti?

<sup>1</sup> Tr. tam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omiṭṭe.



Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto—evam me ettha<sup>1</sup> hoti ti.

2. Tam kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Ye rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

3. Tam kiṃ maññasi gahapati—Yesam rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā no vā kathaṃ vā te ettha hoti ti ?

Yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā—evam me ettha hoti ti.

4. Iti kho<sup>2</sup> tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desenti tesam dhammo svākkhāto ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—ye bhante rāgassa pahānāya paṭipannā dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahānāya paṭipannā te loke supaṭipannā ti. Tayā c' etaṃ vyākataṃ—yesam bhante rāgo pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo, yesam doso pahīno . . . pe . . . yesam moho pahīno ucchinnamūlo tālāvattukato anabhāvakato āyatim anuppādadhammo te loke sugatā ti. Acchariyaṃ bhante abbhutaṃ bhante. Na c' eva nāma saddhammukkaṃsanā bhavissati na paradhammāpasādanā āyatane va dhammadesanā attho ca vutto attā ca anupaṇīto.

5. Tumhe bhante Ânanda rāgassa pahānāya dhammaṃ desetha dosassa pahānāya . . . pe . . . mohasassa pahānāya

<sup>1</sup> D. evam ev' ttha ; T., Tr. evam me ettha.

<sup>2</sup> D. iti kho gahapati.

dhammaṃ desetha, tumhâkaṃ bhante dhammo svâkkhâto. Tumhe bhante Ânanda râgassa pahânâya paṭipannâ dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa pahânâya paṭipannâ, tumhe loke supaṭipannâ. Tumhâkaṃ bhante Ânando râgo pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhammo, tumhâkaṃ doso . . . pe . . . tumhâkaṃ moho pahîno ucchinnamûlo tâlâvatthukato anabhâvakato âyatim̐ anuppâdadhammo, tumhe loke sugatâ.

6. Abhikkantaṃ bhante abhikkantaṃ bhante. Seyyathâpi bhante nikkujjitaṃ vâ ukkujjeyya vâ paṭicchannaṃ vâ vivareyya mûlhasa vâ maggaṃ âcikkheyya andhakâre vâ telapajjotaṃ dhâreyya cakkhumanto rûpâni dakkhintîti, evam̐ evam̐ ayyena Ânandena anekapariyâyena dhammo pakâsito. Esâhaṃ bhante Ânanda Bhagavantaṃ saraṇaṃ gacchâmi dhammañ ca bhikkhusaṅghaṃ ca. Upâsakam̐ maṃ ayyo Ânando dhâretu ajjatagge paṇupetaṃ saraṇaṃ gatan ti.

73.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavâ Sakkesu viharati Kapilavatthusmiṃ Nigrodhârâme. Tena kho pana samayena Bhagavâ gilânâ vuṭṭhito hoti aciravutṭhito gelaññâ. Atha kho Mahanâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Dîgharattâhaṃ bhante Bhagavatâ evam̐ dhammaṃ desitaṃ âjânâmi samâhitassa nâṇaṃ no asamâhitassâ ti. Samâdhi nu kho bhante pubbe pacchâ nâṇaṃ udâhu nâṇaṃ pubbe pacchâ samâdhî ti ?

2. Atha kho âyasmato Ânandassa etad aho si :—Bhagavâ kho gilânâ vuṭṭhito aciravutṭhito gelaññâ, ayañ ca Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavantaṃ atigambhîraṃ pañhaṃ pucchati. Yannûnâhaṃ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam̐ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ dhammaṃ deseyyan ti ?

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam̐ bâhâyaṃ gahetvâ ekamantaṃ apanetvâ Mahânâmaṃ Sakkam̐ etad avoca :—

3. Sekham pi kho Mahânâma sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ asekhamaṃ pi sîlaṃ vuttaṃ Bhagavatâ, sekho pi samâdhi vutto

Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi pi vutto Bhagavatâ, sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ.

4. Katamañ ca Mahânâma sekhañ sîlam ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu sîlavâ hoti pâtimokkha<sup>1</sup> . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. Idam vuccati Mahânâma sekhañ sîlam.

5. Katamo ca Mahânâma sekho samâdhi ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu vivicc' eva kâmehi . . . pe . . . catutthajjhânañ upasampajja viharati. Ayañ vuccati Mahânâma sekho samâdhi.

6. Katamâ ca Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ ?

Idha Mahânâma bhikkhu idam dukkhan ti yathâbhûtañ pajânâti . . . pe . . . ayañ dukkhanirodhagâminî paṭipadâ ti yathâbhûtañ pajânâti. Ayañ vuccati Mahânâma sekhâ paññâ. Sa kho so Mahânâma ariyasâvako evañ sîlasampanno evañ samâdhisampanno evañ paññâsampañño âsavânañ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati. Evañ kho Mahânâma sekham pi sîlam vuttañ Bhagavatâ asekham pi sîlam vuttañ Bhagavatâ sekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ asekho pi samâdhi vutto Bhagavatâ sekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ asekhâ pi paññâ vuttâ Bhagavatâ ti.

74.

1. Ekam samayañ âyasmâ Ânando Vesâliyañ viharati Mahâvane Kûṭâgârasâlâyañ. Atha kho Abhayo ca Licchavi Paṇḍitakumârako ca Licchavi yen' âyasmâ Ânando ten' upasañkamimsu. Upasañkamitvâ âyasmantañ Ânandañ abhivâdetvâ ekamantañ nisidimsu. Ekamantañ nisinno kho Abhayo Licchavi âyasmantañ Ânandañ etad avoca :—

Nigañtho bhante Nâthaputto sabbaññû sabbadassâvî aparisesam nâṇadassanañ paṭijânâti—carato ca me tiṭṭhato ca suttassa ca jâgarassa ca satatañ samitañ<sup>2</sup> nâṇadassanañ paccupaṭṭhitañ ti. So purâṇânañ kammânañ tapasâ<sup>3</sup> vyantibhâvañ<sup>4</sup> paññâpeti,<sup>5</sup> navânañ kammânañ akaraṇâ setu-

<sup>1</sup> MSS. Patimokkam . . . pe . . .

<sup>2</sup> Com., Tr. tapasâ; D., T. tapasâya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. for tap<sup>o</sup> . . . bhâvañ reads saavyantibhâvañ.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. nâpeti; Ph. paññâpeti.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. sammitañ.

ghâtam. Iti kammakkhayâ dukkhakhayo dukkhakkhayâ vedanakkhayo vedanakkhayâ sabbam dukkham nijjinam<sup>1</sup> bhavissati.<sup>3</sup> Evam etissâ sandiṭṭhikāya nijjarā visuddhiyā samatikkamo hoti. Idha bhante Bhagavā kim āhā ti.

2. Tisso kho imā Abhaya nijjarāvisuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavanam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikikiriya. Katamā tisso?

Idha Abhaya bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātīmokkha . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu so navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā vijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so<sup>3</sup> Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhājjhānam upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Sa kho so Abhaya bhikkhu evam sīlasampanno . . . pe . . . āsavānam khayā ānāsavaṃ ceto-vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. So navañ ca kammaṃ na karoti purāṇaṃ ca kammaṃ phussa phussa vyantikaroti sandiṭṭhikā nijjarā akālikā ehipassikā opanayikā paccattam veditabbā viññūhī ti.

Imā kho Abhaya tisso nijjarā visuddhiyo tena Bhagavatā janatā passatā arahatā sammāsambuddhena sammadakkhātā sattānam visuddhiyā sokapariddavanam samatikkamāya dukkhadomanassānam atthagamāya nāyassa adhigamāya nibbānassa sacchikiriya ti.

3. Evam vutte Paṇḍitakumārako Licchavi Abhayam Licchaviṃ etad avoca :—

Kim pana tvam samma Abhaya āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsitato nābbhanumodasī<sup>4</sup> ti ?

Kyāham samma āyasmato Ānandassa subhāsitaṃ subhāsi-

<sup>1</sup> D. nijjinam; Ph. nijjiram.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sekho so.

<sup>2</sup> D. nijjara; Ph. nijjira.

<sup>4</sup> T. nābbhanumodasī; Ph. abbhanumodiyati.

tato nâbbhanumodissâmi.<sup>1</sup> Muddhâ pi tassa<sup>2</sup> vipateyya yo âyasmato Ânandassa subhâsitam subhâsitato nâbbhanumodeyyâ ti.

75.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânanda yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañkhami. Upasañkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho âyasantam Ânandam Bhagavâ etad avoca:—

Yam Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyum<sup>3</sup> mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nîtî vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda tîsu thânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ<sup>4</sup> patitthâpetabbâ. Katamesu tîsu ?

2. Buddhe aveccappasâde<sup>5</sup> samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—iti pi so Bhagavâ araham sammâsambuddha vijjâcaraṇasampanno sugato lokavidû anuttaro purisadamma-sârathi sathhâ devamanussânam buddho Bhagavâ ti. Dhamme aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno svâkkhyâto Bhagavatâ dhammo sanditthiko akâlîko ehipassiko opanayiko paccattam veditabbo viññûhî ti. Saṅghe aveccappasâde samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitthâpetabbâ—supaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho ... [ñâyappaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho sâmicippaṭipanno Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho yadidaṃ cattâri purisayugâni aṭṭhapurisa-puggalâ esa Bhagavato sâvakasaṅgho âhuneyyo pâhuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇîyo]<sup>6</sup> anuttaram puññakkhettam lokassâ ti.

3. Siyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânam aññathattam paṭhavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ, na tveva buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ anathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda<sup>7</sup> buddhe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayam vâ tiracchânayonim vâ pettivisayam<sup>8</sup> vâ uppajjissatî ti n'etam thanam vijjati.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nanumodiyâmî ti.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Mps. I. 6 (p. 5).

<sup>5</sup> Ph. apaccappasâde.

<sup>6</sup> For the above passage in brackets D., T., Tr. have a "pe." See III. 70. 6, p. 208.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. aññatattam sâvatânanda.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Muddhâ pi te.

<sup>4</sup> D., T. nivâsetabbâ.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. pittivisayam.

4. Sîyâ Ânanda catunnam mahâbhûtânâṃ aññathattam pathavîdhâtuyâ apodhâtuyâ tejodhâtuyâ vâyodhâtuyâ na tveva dhamme . . . pe . . . na tveva saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgatassa ariyasâvakassa siyâ aññathattam. Tatr' idam aññathattam. So vat' Ânanda saṅghe aveccappasâdena samannâgato ariyasâvako nirayaṃ vâ tiracchânayoniṃ vâ pettivisayaṃ vâ uppajjati ti n' etaṃ tḥânaṃ vijjati.

5. Yaṃ Ânanda anukampeyyâtha ye ca sotabbam maññeyyumaṃ mittâ vâ amaccâ vâ nâti vâ sâlohitâ vâ te vo Ânanda imesu tîsu tḥânesu samâdapetabbâ nivesetabbâ patitḥâpetabbâ ti.

## 76.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamtivâ Bhagavantam abhivadetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittâvatâ nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kâmadhâtuvepakkaṅ<sup>1</sup> ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho kâmahavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ hînâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitḥhitam. Evaṃ âyatim<sup>2</sup> punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.<sup>3</sup>

2. Rûpadhâtuvepakkaṅ ca Ânanda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho rûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññâṇaṃ bîjaṃ taṇhâ sineho avijjânîvaraṇânaṃ sattânaṃ taṇhâsaṃyojanânaṃ majjhimâya dhâtuyâ viññâṇaṃ patitḥhitam. Evaṃ âyatim<sup>2</sup> punabbhavâbhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arûpadhâtuvepakkaṅ ca Ananda kammaṃ nâbhavissa api nu kho arûpabhavo paññâyethâ ti ?

<sup>1</sup> T. dhâtuve apakkaṅ.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. omits " evam . . . hoti ti."

<sup>2</sup> Tr. âyati.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanaṇaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā viññāṇaṃ patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

77.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Ânando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṇkhami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho āyasmā Ânando Bhagavantaṃ etaḃ avoca :—

Bhavo bhavo ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante bhavo hoti ti ?

Kāmadhātuvepakkaṇi ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho kāmabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanaṇaṃ hināya<sup>1</sup> dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

2. Rūpadhātuvepakkaṇi ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho rūpabhavo paññāyethā ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanaṇaṃ majjhimāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti.

3. Arūpadhātuvepakkaṇi ca Ânanda kammaṃ nābhavissa api nu kho arūpabhavo paññāyethā ti.

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Iti kho Ânanda kammaṃ khettaṃ viññāṇaṃ bijaṃ taṇhā sineho avijjānīvaraṇānaṃ sattānaṃ taṇhāsaṃyojanaṇaṃ paṇitāya dhātuyā cetanā patitṭhitā patthanā patitṭhitā. Evaṃ āyatim punabbhavābhiniḃbatti hoti. Evaṃ kho Ânanda bhavo hoti ti.

<sup>1</sup> T. hināya majjhimāya.

78.

Taṃ yeva nidānaṃ . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ  
kho âyasmantaṃ Ânantaṃ Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Sabbaṃ nu<sup>1</sup> kho Ânanda sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacari-  
yaṃ upatthânasâraṃ saphalaṃ ti ?

Na kho 'ttha bhante ekaṃsenâ ti.

Tena h' Ânanda vibhajassû ti.

Yaṃ hi 'ssa bhante sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ  
upatthânasâraṃ sevato akusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti kusalâ  
dhammâ parihâyanti, evarûpaṃ sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahma-  
cariyaṃ upatthânasâraṃ aphalaṃ. Yaṃ ca khvâssa bhante  
sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatthânasâraṃ sevato  
akusalâ dhammâ parihâyanti kusalâ dhammâ abhivaḍḍhanti,  
evarûpaṃ sîlabbataṃ jîvitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ upatthânasâraṃ  
saphalaṃ ti. Idam avoca âyasmâ Ânando samanunño satthâ  
ahosi.

Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando samanunño me<sup>2</sup> satthâ ti  
utthâyâsanâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇaṃ katvâ  
pakkâmi.

Atha kho Bhagavâ acirapakkante âyasmante Ânande  
bhikkhû âmantesi :—Sekho bhikkhave Ânando, na ca paṇ'  
assa sulabharûpo samasamo paññâyâ ti.

79.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasañ-  
kamaṃ. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantaṃ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ  
nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhaga-  
vantaṃ etad avoca :—

Tiṇ' imâni bhante gandhajâtâni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva  
gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ. Katamâni tiṇi ? Mâlagandho,  
sâragandho, pupphagandho. Imâni kho bhante tiṇi gandha-  
jâtâni yesaṃ anuvâtaṃ yeva gandho gacchati no paṭivâtaṃ.  
Atthi nu kho bhante kiñci gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi  
gandho gacchati paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-  
paṭivâtaṃ pi gandho gacchatî ti ?

Atth' Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtaṃ pi gandho

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sabbaṃ taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by Ph.



gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâta-paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

2. Katamaṃ pana <sup>1</sup> tam bhante gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapativâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti ?

Idh' Ânanda yasmiṃ gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti, saṅghaṃ saraṇaṃ hoti, pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti, adinnâdânâ paṭivirato hoti, kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti, musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti, surâmerayamajjapamâdatṭhânâ paṭivirato hoti, silavâ hoti kalyâṇadhammo, vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati, muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato. Tassa <sup>2</sup> disâsu samaṇabrâhmaṇâ vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti :—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato dhammaṃ saraṇaṃ gato saṅghaṃ gato pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato adinnâdânâ paṭivirato kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato musâvâdâ paṭivirato surâmerayamajjapamâdatṭhânâ paṭivirato silavâ kalyâṇadhammo vigatamalamaccherena cetasâ agâraṃ ajjhâvasati muttacâgo payatapâṇî vossaggarato yâcayogo dânasamvibhâgarato ti.<sup>3</sup> Devatâ pi' ssa amanussâ<sup>4</sup> vaṇṇaṃ bhâsanti :—asukasmiṃ nâma gâme vâ nigame vâ itthî vâ puriso vâ buddhaṃ saraṇaṃ gato hoti . . . pe . . . dânasamvibhâgarato ti. Idamaṃ kho taṃ Ânanda gandhajâtaṃ yassa anuvâtam pi gandho gacchati paṭivâtam pi gandho gacchati anuvâtapativâtam pi gandho gacchatî ti.

3. Na pupphagandho paṭivâtam eti  
Na candanaṃ taggaramallikâ vâ  
Sataṇ ca gandho paṭivâtam eti  
Sabbâ disâ suppuriso pavâtî ti.<sup>5</sup>

80.

1. Atha kho âyasmâ Ânando yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkavitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ca pana bhante.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tassa ; D. yassaṃ ; T. yassa ; Ph. dasa.

<sup>3</sup> Not in Ph., D., T., Tr.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. adds pi.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. pavâyatî ti. This is Dhammapada V. 54, where the Com. gives the same locus and persona.

nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sammukhâ me tam Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesî ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kivatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda, appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

Dutiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesî ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kivatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sâvako so Ânanda appameyyâ Tathâgatâ ti.

2. Tatiyam pi kho âyasmâ Ânanda Bhagavantam etad avoca :—Sammukhâ me tam bhante Bhagavato sutam sammukhâ paṭiggahitam Bhagavato. Ânanda Sikhissa Abhibhû nâma sâvako brahmaloke ṭhito sahasilokadhâtum sarena viññâpesî ti. Bhagavâ pana bhante araham sammâsambuddho kivatakam pahoti sarena viññâpetun ti ?

Sutam<sup>1</sup> te Ânanda sahasî cûlanikâ<sup>2</sup> lokadhâtû ti ?

Etassa Bhagavâ kâlo etassa Sugata kâlo yam Bhagavâ bhâseyya, Bhagavato sutvâ bhikkhû dhâreyyanti ti.<sup>3</sup>

Tena h' Ânanda suṇâhi<sup>4</sup> sâdhukam manasikarohi bhâsissâmi ti. Evam bhante ti kho âyasmâ Ânando Bhagavato paccassosi. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

3. Yâvatâ Ânanda candimasuriyâ pariharanti disâ 'bhanti virocânâ tâva sahasadhâ loko.<sup>5</sup> Tasmim sahasam candanam sahasam suriyânam sahasam Sinerupabbatarâjanam sahasam Jambudîpanam sahasam Aparagoyânânam sahasam Uttarakurûnam sahasam Pubbavidehânam cattâri mahâsamuddasahasâni cattâri mahârâjâsahasâni sahasam Câtummahârâjikânam sahasam Tâvatimsânam sahasam

<sup>1</sup> D. sugatâ te ; Ph. sutâ te ; Tr. sutam. ? sutâ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. kareyyanti ; Tr. dhâressanti.

<sup>5</sup> Comp. Jâta I. 132.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. cûlaniyâ.

<sup>4</sup> D. suṇehi ; Ph. suṇohi.

Yāmānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Tusitānaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Nimmānaratīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Parinimmitavasavattīnaṃ sahaṣṣaṃ Brahmālokānaṃ. Ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda sahaṣṣī cūḷanikā lokadhātu. Yāvata' Ānanda sahaṣṣī cūḷanikā<sup>1</sup> lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda Dvi-sahaṣṣī majjhimikā lokadhātu. Yāvata' c' Ānanda dvi sahaṣṣī majjhimikā lokadhātu tāva sahaṣṣadhā loko ayaṃ vuccat' Ānanda Ti-sahaṣṣī mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātu. Ākaṅkhamāno Ānanda Tathāgato tisahaṣṣī mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvata' pana<sup>2</sup> ākaṅkheyyā ti.

4. Yathākatham pana bhante Bhagavā Tisahaṣṣī-mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvata' pana ākaṅkheyyā ti ?

Idh' Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣī-mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum obhāsenā phareyya yadā te sattā naṃ ālokaṃ sañjāneyyūṃ, atha<sup>3</sup> Tathāgato ghosaṃ kareyya saddam anussāveyya. Evaṃ kho Ānanda Tathāgato Tisahaṣṣī-mahāsahaṣṣī-lokadhātum sarena viññāpeyya yāvata' pana ākaṅkheyyā ti.

5. Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Ānando [āyasmantaṃ Udāyim]<sup>4</sup> etad avoca:—Labhā vata me suladdhaṃ vata me yassa me satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte āyasmā Udāyi āyasmantaṃ Ānandaṃ etad avoca:—Kiṃ tuyh' ettha āvuso Ānanda yadi te satthā evaṃ mahiddhiko evaṃ mahānubhāvo ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā āyasmantaṃ Udāyim etad avoca:—Mā h' evaṃ Udāyi mā h' evaṃ Udāyi.<sup>5</sup> Sace Udāyi Ānando avitaraṅgo kālaṃ kareyya tena cittappasādena sattakkhattum devesu devarajjaṃ kareyya sattakkhattum imasiṃ yeva Jambudīpe mahārajjaṃ kareyya. Api c' Udāyi Ānando diṭṭh' eva dhamme parinibbāyissatī ti.

Ānandavaggo tatiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. cūḷaniyā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. atha taṃ.

<sup>5</sup> Not repeated in Tr.

<sup>2</sup> SS. vā pana. See M.P.S. III. 3.

<sup>4</sup> Ph.

## 81.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyaṇi. Katamāni tīṇi?

Adhisīla-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhicitta-sikkhā-samādānaṃ, adhipaññā-sikkhā-samādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi samaṇassa samaṇakaraṇīyaṇi. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ:—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhā-samādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave gogaṇaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Tassa na tādiso vaṇṇo hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādiso saro hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ, na tādisaṃ padaṃ hoti seyyathāpi gunnaṃ. So gogaṇaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi amhā aham pi amhā ti. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco bhikkhu bhikkhusaṅghaṃ piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti, aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti. Tassa na tādiso chando hoti adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhicittasikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ, na tādiso chando hoti adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne seyyathāpi aññesaṃ bhikkhūnaṃ. So bhikkhusaṅghaṃ yeva piṭṭhito piṭṭhito anubaddho hoti aham pi bhikkhu aham pi bhikkhū ti.

Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaññāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

## 82.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇīyaṇi. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karoti sumatikataṃ, paṭigacc' eva khettaṃ sukaṭṭhaṃ karitvā sumatikataṃ kālana bijāni patiṭṭhāpeti, kālana bijāni patiṭṭhāpetvā samayena udakaṃ abhineti pi

apaneti pi. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi kassakassa gahapatissa pubbe karaṇiyāni.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tñ' imāni bhikkhusa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Katamāni tñi?

Adhisīlasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhicittasikkhāsamādānaṃ, adhipaṇṇāsamādānaṃ. Imāni kho bhikkhave tñi bhikkhusa pubbe karaṇiyāni. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisīlasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhicittasikkhāsamādāne, tibbo chando bhavissati adhipaṇṇāsikkhāsamādāne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

83.

1. Evaṃ me sutāṃ. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Vesāliyaṃ viharati Mahāvane Kūṭāgārasālāyaṃ. Atha kho aññataro Vajji-puttako bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinna kho so Vajjiputtako bhikkhu Bhagavantaṃ etad avoca :—

Sādhikaṃ idaṃ bhante diyaḍḍhasikkhāpadasataṃ<sup>1</sup> anva-ddhamāsaṃ uddeasaṃ āgacchati nāhaṃ bhante ettha sakkomi sikkhitun ti.

Sakkhasi pana tvaṃ bhikkhu tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhituṃ—adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti?

Sakkom' ahaṃ<sup>2</sup> bhante tīsu sikkhāsu sikkhitun adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāyā ti.

2. Tasmāt iha tvaṃ bhikkhu tīsa sikkhāsu sikkhassu adhisīlasikkhāya adhicittasikkhāya adhipaṇṇāsikkhāya. Yato kho tvaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhissasi adhicittam pi sikkhissasi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhissasi, tasmā<sup>3</sup> tuyhaṃ bhikkhu adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhato rāgo pahīyissati doso pahīyissati moho pahīyissati. So tvaṃ rāgassa pahānā<sup>4</sup> dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ na karissasi yaṃ pāpaṃ tvaṃ na sevissasi ti.

3. Atha kho so bhikkhu aparena samayena adhisīlam pi sikkhi adhicittam pi sikkhi adhipaṇṇam pi sikkhi. Tassa

<sup>1</sup> The actual number is 227. See below, 85, 1.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pahānāya.

<sup>4</sup> SS. sakkāmaham.

adhisīlam pi sikkhato adhiccittam pi sikkhato adhipaññam pi sikkhato rāgo pahiyyi doso pahiyyi moho pahiyyi. So rāgassa pahānā dosassa mohassa pahānā yaṃ akusalam taṃ nakāsi yaṃ pāpam taṃ na sevī ti.

84.

1. Atha kho aññataro bhikkhu yena Bhagavā ten' upasān-kami . . . pe . . . Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho so bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Sekho sekho ti bhante vuccati. Kittāvatā nu kho bhante sekho hotī ti ?

Sikkhatī ti kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccati.

Kiñ ca sikkhati ?

Adhisīlam pi sikkhati adhiccittam pi sikkhati adhipaññam pi sikkatī ti, so<sup>1</sup> kho bhikkhu tasmā sekho ti vuccatī ti.

Sekhassa sikkhamānassa ujumaggānūsārino

Khayasmim paṭhamam nānam tato aññā anantarā

Tato aññā vimuttassa<sup>2</sup> nānañ ve hoti tādino

Akuppā me vimuttī ti bhavasaññojanakkhaye ti<sup>3</sup>

85.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyaḍḍha-sikkhāpadasataṃ anvaddhamāsam uddeṣam āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kula-puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānam gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam sabbam samodhānam gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhismim mattasokārī paññāya mattasokārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārubbāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhita-sīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānam

<sup>1</sup> In Ph.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vimuttiyā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. Atṭhamam bhānavāram niṭṭhitam.

parikkhayâ sotâpanno hoti avinipâtadhammo niyato sambodhiparâyano.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim mattasokârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vutthâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ðhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tinnaṃ samyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ ragadosamohânaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgâmi hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvâ dukkhassa antam karoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññâya mattasokârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadâni tâni âpajjati pi vutthâti pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni, tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ðhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcaññaṃ orambhâgiyânaṃ samyojanânaṃ parikkhayâ opapâtiko hoti, tattha-parinibbâyî anâvattidhammo tasmâ lokâ.

5. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sîlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhasmim paripûrakârî paññâya paripûrakârî. So yâni tâni khuddânukhuddakâni sikkhâpadesu tâni âpajjati pi vutthati pi. Tam kissa hetu? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yâni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadâni âdibrahmacariyikâni brahmacariyasâruppâni tattha dhuvasîlo ca hoti ðhitasîlo ca samâdâya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So âsavânaṃ khayâ anâsavam cetovimuttim paññâvimuttim ditth' eva dhamme sayam abhiññâ sacchikatvâ upasampajja viharati.<sup>1</sup>

Iti kho bhikkhave padesam padesakârî ârâdheti paripûraṃ paripûrakârî avajjhâni<sup>2</sup> tvevâham bhikkhave sikkhâpadâni vadâmi ti.

## 86.

1. Sâdhikam idam bhikkhave diyaddhasikkhâpadasatam anvaddhamâsam uddesam âgacchati yattha atthakâmâ kula-

<sup>1</sup> See Puggala III. 15.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. avajjhâni; SS. avajjhâni.

puttā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhiccitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth' etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim mattasokârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasârûppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamam deve ca mânuse ca sandhâvitvâ saṃsâritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ kolaṅkolo hoti dve va tīni vâ kulāni sandhâvitvâ saṃsâritvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ ekabījî hoti ekaṃ yeva mânusakam bhavam nibbattetvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. So tiṇṇam saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ râgadosa-mohānaṃ tanuttâ sakadâgāmî hoti sakid eva imaṃ lokam âgantvâ dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

3. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya mattasokârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi vuṭṭhâti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu ? Na hi m' ettha bhikkhave abhabbatâ vuttâ. Yāni ca kho tâni sikkhâpadāni âdibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasârûppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samâdāya sikkhati sikkhâpadesu. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ uddhamso hoti akanitthagāmî. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ sasaṅkhâra-parinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ asaṅkhâraparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayâ upahaccaparinibbâyî hoti. So pañcannaṃ orambhâgiyānaṃ parikkhayâ antarâparinibbâyî hoti.

4. Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripûrakârî hoti samâdhismim paripûrakârî paññāya paripûrakârî. So yāni tâni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhâpadāni tâni âpajjati pi



vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādibrahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

Iti kho bhikkhave padesaṃ padesakārī ārādheti paripūraṃ paripūrakārī. Avajjhāni<sup>1</sup> tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

## 87.

1. Sādhikam idaṃ bhikkhave diyadḍha-sikkhā-padasataṃ anvaddhamāsaṃ uddesaṃ āgacchati yattha atthakāmā kulaputtā sikkhanti. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati. Katamā tisso?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicitasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā yatth'etaṃ sabbam samodhānaṃ gacchati.

2. Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlesu paripūrakārī hoti samādhasmiṃ paripūrakārī paññāya paripūrakārī. So yāni tāni khuddānukhuddakāni sikkhāpadāni tāni āpajjati pi vuṭṭhāti pi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Na hi m'ettha bhikkhave abhabbatā vuttā. Yāni ca<sup>2</sup> kho tāni sikkhāpadāni ādi-brahmacariyikāni brahmacariyasārūppāni tattha dhuvasīlo ca hoti ṭhitasīlo ca samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. So āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati.

3. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā antarā-parinibbāyī hoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā upahaccā-parinibbāyī hoti . . . pe . . . asaṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . sasāṅkhāra-parinibbāyī hoti . . . uddhamasoto hoti . . . akaniṭṭhagāmī. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tiṇṇaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ragadosamohānaṃ tanuttā sakadāgāmī hoti sakid eva imaṃ

<sup>1</sup> D. avajjhāni; Ph. adhipaññāya na; T. evaṃ jhāni; Tr. avajjhāti; Com. avajjhāni ti atucchāni saphalāni sa-udayāni ti.

<sup>2</sup> Omitted by D., T.

lokaṃ āgantvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā ekabījī hoti ekaṃ yeva mānusaṃ bhavaṃ nibbatetvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ appaṭivijjhaṃ tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā kolaṅkolo hoti dve vā tīṇi kulāni sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkassa antaṃ karoti. Taṃ vā pana anabhisambhavaṃ tinnaṃ saṃyojanānaṃ parikkhayā sattakkhattuparamo hoti sattakkhattuparamaṃ dve ca mānuse ca sandhāvitvā samsāritvā dukkhassa antaṃ karoti.

Iti kho bhikkhave paripūraṃ paripūrakāri ārādheti padesaṃ padesakāri avajjhāni tvevāhaṃ bhikkhave sikkhāpadāni vadāmi ti.

## 88.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4, 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivicc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . . catuṭṭhajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

## 89.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave sikkhā. Katamā tisso ?

Adhisīlasikkhā, adhicittasikkhā, adhipaññāsikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe (II. 4. 5) . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhisīlasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vivacc'eva kāmehi . . . pe . . .

catutthajjhānam upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhicittasikkhā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave adhipaññāsikkhā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sikkhā ti.

2. Adhisīlaṃ adhicittāñ ca adhipaññañ ca viriyavā  
Thāmaṃvā dhitimā jhāyī sato guttindriyo care  
Yathā pure tatha pacchā yathā pacchā tatha pure  
Yathā adho tatha uddhaṃ yathā uddhaṃ tatha adho  
Yathā divā tathā rattim yathā rattim tathā divā  
Abhibhuyya disā sabbā appamāṇasamādhinā  
Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ atho saṃsuddhacāraṇaṃ<sup>1</sup>  
Tam āhu loke sambuddhaṃ dhāraṃ<sup>2</sup> paṭipadantaṅgaṃ  
Viññāṇassa nirodhena taṇhakkhaya vimuttino  
Pajjotass'eva nibbānaṃ vimokho hoti cetaso ti.<sup>3</sup>

90.

1. Ekaṃ samayaṃ Bhagavā Kosalesu cārikaṃ caramāno mahatā bhikkhusaṅghena saddhiṃ yena Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo tad avasari. Tatra sudam Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ viharati. Paṅkadhā nāma Kosalānaṃ nigamo.

Tena kho pana samayena Kassapagotto nāma bhikkhu Paṅkadhāyaṃ āvāsiko hoti. Tatra sudam Bhagavā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandasseti samādapeti samuttejeti sampahaṃseti. Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno Bhagavatā sikkhāpadapaṭisaṃyuttāya dhammiyā kathāya bhikkhū sandassente samādapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo<sup>4</sup> adhisallikhate 'vāyaṃ samaṇo ti.

2. Atha kho Bhagavā Paṅkadhāyaṃ yathābhirantaṃ viharitvā yena Rājagahaṃ tena cārikaṃ pakkāmi anupubbena cārikaṃ caramāno yena Rājagahaṃ tad avasari.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. saṃsuddhacāriyaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> See Rh. D.'s note on M.P.S. VI. 17.

<sup>2</sup> Com. vīraṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. ahud eva appaccayo.

Tatra sudam Bhagavâ Râjagahe viharati Gijjhakûṭṭe pabbate.

Atha kho Kassapagottassa bhikkhuno acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vipparisâro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaparissamuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû<sup>1</sup> sandassente samâdapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyam samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâham yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti ?

3. Atha kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu senâsanam samsâmetvâ<sup>2</sup> pattacivaram âdâya yena Râjagaham tena pakkâmi anupubbenâ yena Râjagaham [yena] Gijjhakûṭṭo pabbato yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ abhivâdetvâ ekamantaṃ nisîdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnô kho Kassapagotto bhikkhu Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Ekam idam bhante samayam Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyam viharati. Paṅkadhâ nama Kusalânam nigamo.<sup>3</sup> Tatra sudam Bhagavâ sikkhâpadaparissamuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassesi samâdapesi samuttejesi sampahamsesi. Tassa mayham bhante Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaparissamuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejenti sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyam samaṇo ti. Atha kho Bhagavâ Paṅkadhâyam yathâbhirantaṃ viharitvâ yena Râjagaham tena cârîkam pakkâmi. Tassa mayham bhante acirapakkantassa Bhagavato ahud eva kukkucam ahu vipparisâro—Alâbhâ vata me na vata me lâbhâ dulladdham vata me na vata me suladdham, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadaparissamuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahamsente ahud eva akkhanti ahud appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyam samaṇo ti. Yan nûnâham yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkameyyam, upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavato santike accayam accayato deseyyan ti ? Accayo maṃ bhante acca-

<sup>1</sup> D., Tr. bhikkhusaṅgham.

<sup>3</sup> See the note on Cullavagga, VII. 1. 1.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. saṃhâretvâ.

gamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa me Bhagavatâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Tassa me bhante Bhagavâ accayaṃ accayato paṭiganhātu âyatim saṃvarâyâ ti.

4. Taggha tvam Kassapa accayo accagamâ yathâbâlam yathâmûlham yathâ-akusalam, yassa te mayâ sikkhâpadapaṭisamyuttâya dhammiyâ kathâya bhikkhû sandassente samâdapente samuttejente sampahaṃsente ahud eva akkhanti ahu appaccayo adhisallikhate 'vâyaṃ samaṇo ti. Yato ca kho tvam Kassapa accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikarosi taṃ te mayam paṭiganhâma. Vuddhi h' eṣâ Kassapa ariyassa vinaye yo accayaṃ accayato disvâ yathâdhammam paṭikaroti âyatim saṃvaram âpajjati.

5. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeṭi, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam tacchaṃ kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu. Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum.<sup>1</sup> Ye nam bhajeyyum tyâssa diṭṭhânugatim âpajjeyyum. Yâssa diṭṭhânugatim âpajjeyyum<sup>2</sup> tesam taṃ assa dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâyâ ti. Tasmâham Kassapa evarûpassa therassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi.

6. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . : Navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti na sikkhâkâmo sikkhâsamâdânassa na vaṇṇavâdî, ye c' aññe bhikkhû na sikkhâkâmâ te ca pana sikkhâya na samâdapeṭi, ye c' aññe bhikkhû sikkhâkâmâ tesaṃ ca na vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhûtam tacchaṃ kâlana, evarûpassâham Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇâmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthâ hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatî ti aññe nam bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye nam bha-

<sup>1</sup> D. bhañjeyyum for bhajjeyyum.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. omits "yassa . . . âpajjeyyum."

jeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum<sup>2</sup> tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam ahitāya dukkhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno na vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

7. Thero ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāsamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhāmā tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum<sup>1</sup> tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa therassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi.

8. Majjhimo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti . . . navo ce pi Kassapa bhikkhu hoti sikkhākāmo sikkhāpamādānassa vaṇṇavādī, ye c' aññe bhikkhū na sikkhākāmā te ca sikkhāya samādapeti, ye c' aññe bhikkhū sikkhākāmā tesañ ca vaṇṇam bhaṇati bhūtam taccham kālena, evarūpassa Kassapa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi. Taṃ kissa hetu? Satthā hi 'ssa vaṇṇam bhaṇatī ti aññe naṃ bhikkhum bhajeyyum. Ye naṃ bhajeyyum tyāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum. Yāssa diṭṭhānugatiṃ āpajjeyyum tesam taṃ assa dīgharattam hitāya sukhāyā ti. Tasmāham Kassapa evarūpassa navassa bhikkhuno vaṇṇam bhaṇāmi ti.

Samaṇavaggo catuttho.

### 91.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatiṃ accāyikāni karaṇīyāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Idha bhikkhave kassako gahapati sīghasīgham khettam sukattam karoti sumatikataṃ sīghasīgham khettam sukattam karitvā sumatikataṃ sīghasīgham pi bījāni patitṭhāpeti, sīghasīgham bījāni patitṭhāpetvā sīghasīgham udakam

<sup>1</sup> T. omits "yassa . . . āpajjeyyum."

abhineti pi apaneti pi. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi kassakassa gahapatissa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ ajj' eva me dhaññâni jâyantu sv' eva gabbhiniyo hontu uttarass' eva<sup>1</sup> paccantû ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa kassakassa gahapatissa tâni dhaññâni utupariṇâmiṇi jâyanti pi gabbhinî pi honti paccanti pi.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîṇ' imâni bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Adhisîlasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhicittasikkhâsamâdânaṃ, adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdânaṃ. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi bhikkhussa accâyikâni karaṇîyâni.

Tassa kho taṃ bhikkhave bhikkhuno n'atthi sâ iddhi vâ ânubhâvo vâ, ajj' eva me anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatu sve vâ uttarass' eva<sup>2</sup> ti. Atha kho bhikkhave hoti so samayo yaṃ tassa bhikkhuno adhisîlam pi sikkhato adhicittam pi sikkhato adhipañnam pi sikkhato anupâdâya âsavehi cittaṃ vimuccati.

Tasmât iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ—tibbo no chando bhavissati adhisîlasikkhâsamâdâne . . . pe . . . tibbo no chando bhavissati adhipaññâsikkhâsamâdâne ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

92.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ pavivekâni paññâpentî. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Cîvarapavivekaṃ, piṇḍapâtapavivekaṃ, senâsanapavivekan ti.

Tatr' idaṃ bhikkhave aññatitthiyâ paribbâjakâ cîvarapavivekasmim paññâpentî<sup>3</sup>—sâṇâni pi dhârenti masâṇâni pi dhârenti chavadussâni pi dhârenti paṃsukûlâni pi dhârenti tiriṭṭakâni pi dhârenti ajinâni pi dhârenti ajinakkhipam pi dhârenti kusacîram pi dhârenti vâkacîram pi dhârenti phalacîram pi dhârenti kesakambalam pi dhârenti vâlakambalam

<sup>1</sup> Tr. uttarasseva; T. uttarasse; Ph. uttarasuvevâ.

<sup>2</sup> D., T. uttarassevâtî; Ph. uttarasuve vâ; Tr. uttarasseva.

<sup>3</sup> Comp. Mahāvagga VIII. 228, 29; Puggala IV. 24.

pi dhārenti ulōkapakkhikam pi dhārenti. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā cīvarapavivekasmim paññāpentī.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājaka piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpentī—sābhakkhā pi honti sāmābhakkhā pi honti nīvābhakkhā pi honti daddulabhakkhā pi honti haṭabhakkhā pi honti kaṇabhakkhā pi honti ācābhakkhā pi honti piññākabhakkhā pi honti tiṇabhakkhā pi honti gomayabhakkhā pi honti vanamūlaphalāhārā<sup>1</sup> yāpentī pavattaphalabhojī. Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā piṇḍapātapavivekasmim paññāpentī.

Tatr' idam bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsana-pavivekasmim paññāpentī—araññaṃ rukkhamaṃ susānaṃ vanapanthaṃ abbhokāsaṃ palālapuñjaṃ bhusāgāraṃ.<sup>2</sup> Idam kho bhikkhave aññatitthiyā paribbājakā senāsanapavivekasmim paññāpentī.

Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi aññatitthiyā paribbājakā pavivekāni paññāpentī.

2. Tīṇi kho imāni bhikkhave imasmim dhammavinaye bhikkhuno pavivekāni. Katamāni tīṇi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto<sup>3</sup> hoti, sammāditṭhiko hoti micchāditṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti, khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti. Yato kho bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti dussīlyaṃ c'assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko hoti micchāditṭhi c'assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c'assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggappatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito.

3.<sup>4</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa sampannaṃ sālīkhettaṃ. Taṃ enaṃ kassako gahapati sīghasīghaṃ vapāpeyya,<sup>5</sup> sīghasīghaṃ vapāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpeyya,<sup>6</sup> sīghasīghaṃ saṅgharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ ubbahāpeyya,

<sup>1</sup> Ph. vanamūlaphalāphalāhārena.

<sup>4</sup> Comp. Cullavagga VII. 1, 2.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. kharāpeyya . . . kharāpetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. suññāgāraṃ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vivatto.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. lavāpeyya . . . lavāpetvā.



sīghasīghaṃ ubbhāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ puñjaṃ kārāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ maddāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ maddāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ palālāni uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpeyya,<sup>1</sup> sīghasīghaṃ bhusikaṃ uddharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ opunāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ opunāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ atiharāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpeyya, sīghasīghaṃ koṭṭāpetvā sīghasīghaṃ thusāni uddharāpeyya, evaṃ assu tassa<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave kassakassa gahapatissa tāni dhaññāni aggappattāni sārappattāni suddhāni sāre patitṭhāni. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave [yato] bhikkhu sīlavā ca hoti dussīlyaṃ c' assa pahīnaṃ hoti tena ca vivitto hoti sammāditṭhiko ca hoti micchādītṭhi c' assa pahīnā hoti tāya ca vivitto hoti khīṇāsavo ca hoti āsavā c' assa pahīnā honti tehi ca vivitto hoti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave bhikkhu aggapatto sārappatto suddho sāre patitṭhito ti.

4.<sup>3</sup> Seyyathāpi bhikkhave saradasamaye viddhe vigatavalāhake deve ādicco nabhaṃ abbhussukkamāno sabbhaṃ ākāsa-gataṃ tamaṃ abhivihacca<sup>4</sup> bhāsate ca tapate ca virocate ca, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yato ariyasāvakaṃ virajamaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammachakkhu udapādi sahadassanuppādā bhikkhave ariyasāvakaṃ tīni saṃyojanāni pahiyanti sakkāyadītṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, athāparaṃ dvīhi dhammehi niyyāti abhijhāya ca vyāpādena ca. So vivicc' eva kāmehi vivicca akusalehi dhammehi savitakkaṃ savicāraṃ vivekajamaṃ pītisukkaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ upasampajja viharati. Tasmim bhikkhave samaye ariyasāvako kālaṃ kareyya n' atthi taṃ saṃyojanaṃ yena saṃyojanena saṃyutto ariyasāvako puna imaṃ lokaṃ āgaccheyyā ti.

93.<sup>5</sup>

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?  
Aggavatī parisā, vaggā parisā, sammaggā parisā.

<sup>1</sup> Com. āhārapeyya . . . āhārapetvā.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. evaṃ assu tāni; D. evaṃ anussu tāni; T. evaṃ assa tāni; Ph. evaṃ puna.

<sup>3</sup> = Mahāsudassana Sutta I. 82 = S. II. 3, 9, 11.

<sup>4</sup> D., T. ākāsa-gataṃ tamagataṃ abhivihacca; Tr. āk° abhivihaccamāno; Ph. ākāsatālam ativiya.

<sup>5</sup> The second and third of these *parisā*s are the dve parisā of II. 5, 2, and the first one of the two in II. 5, 3.

Katamā ca bhikkhave aggavatī parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ therā bhikkhū na bāhulikā honti na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhanti appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya—tesaṃ pacchimā janatā ditṭhānugatiṃ āpajjati sā pi hoti na bāhulikā na sāthalikā vokkamane nikkhattadhurā paviveke pubbaṅgamā, viriyaṃ ārabbhati appattassa pattiyaṃ anadhi-gatassa adhi-gamāya asacchikatassa sacchikiriyāya. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave aggavatī parisā.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave vaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū bhaṇḍana-jātā kalahajātā vivādāpannā aññamaññaṃ mukhasattīhi vitudantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave vaggā parisā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave samaggā parisā ?

Idha bhikkhave yassaṃ parisāyaṃ bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti—ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave samaggā parisā.

4. Yasmiṃ bhikkhave samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyacakkhūhi sampassantā viharanti bahū bhikkhave bhikkhū tasmīṃ samaye puññaṃ pasavanti, brahmaṃ bhikkhave vihāraṃ tasmīṃ samaye bhikkhū viharanti—yadidaṃ muditāya cetovimuttiyaṃ pamuditassa pīti jāyati, pītimanassa kāyo passambhati, passa-ddhakāyo sukhaṃ vediyati, sukhino cittaṃ samādhiyati.<sup>1</sup>

5. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave upari pabbate thulla-phusitake deve vassante taṃ udakaṃ yathāninnaṃ pavattamānaṃ pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūreti, pabbatakandarapadasākhā paripūrā kussubbhe paripūrenti, kussubbhā paripūrā mahāsobbhe paripūrenti, mahāsobbhā paripūrā kunnadiyo paripūrenti, kunnadiyo paripūrā mahānadiyo paripūrenti, mahānadiyo paripūrā samuddam paripūrenti, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave yasmiṃ samaye bhikkhū samaggā sammodamānā avivadamānā khīrodakībhūtā aññamaññaṃ piyaca-

<sup>1</sup> The above recurs at Mahāvagga VIII. 15, 13.

kkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti bahum bhikkhave tasmim samaye puññam pasavanti, brahman bhikkhave viharam tasmim samaye bhikkhû viharanti—yadidaṃ muditaya cetovimuttiya pamuditassa pîti jāyati pîtimanassa kāyo passambhati passaddhakāyo sukham vediyati sukhino cittam samādhīyati.

Imā kho bhikkhave tisso parisā.

94.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham<sup>1</sup> gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājāniyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno<sup>2</sup> ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājāniyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti pahuneyyo dakkhiṇeyyo añjalikaraṇiyo anuttaram puññakkhetam lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu silavā hoti pāṭimokkhasamvaramvuto viharati ācāragocarasampanno amumattesu vajjesu bhayadassāvī samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āradhaviṇiyo viharati, akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya kusalānam dhammānam upasampadāya thānavā daḥaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evam kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathañ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtam pajānāti ayam dukkhasamudayo ti yathābhūtam pajānāti . . .

<sup>1</sup> Ph. rājaṅganteva saṅkhyam. See below III. 131, and 139.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. javanasampanno.

pe . . . ayam dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## 95.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati.

2. Evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo viharati akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ upasampadāya thānavā dalhaparakkamo anikkhittadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tatthaparinibbāyī anavattidhammo tasmā lokā, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

## 96.

1. Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājāraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkhaṃ gacchati. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave rañño bhaddo assājānīyo vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato rañño bhaddo assājānīyo rājaraho hoti rājabhoggo rañño aṅgan t'eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti. Katamehi tīhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno ca hoti balasampanno ca javasampanno ca.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlavā hoti pātīmokhasamvasāvuto viharati . . . pe . . . samādāya sikkhati sikkhāpadesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu vaṇṇasampanno hoti.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āraddhaviriyo hoti . . . pe . . . thāmaṃvā dalhaparakkamo anikkhattadhuro kusalesu dhammesu, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu balasampanno hoti.

5. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati, evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu javasampanno hoti.

Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puññakkhettaṃ lokassā ti.

97.<sup>1</sup>

1. Navo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Majjhimo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇo pi bhikkhave potthako dubbaṇṇo ca hoti dukkhasamphasso ca appaggho ca. Jīṇṇam pi bhikkhave potthakaṃ ukkhali-parimaddanaṃ vā karonti saṅkārakūṭe vā nāṃ chaddenti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti dussīlo pāpadhammo idaṃ assa dubbaṇṇatāya vadāmi.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> This sutta recurs as Puggala III. 10.

<sup>2</sup> Pug. omits vadāmi throughout.

Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave idam puggalam vadâmi.

Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccaya bhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti dussîlo pâpadhammo idam assa dubbannatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dubbanno tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti ditthânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam tam hoti dîgharattam ahitâya dukkhâya. Idam assa dukkhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako dukkhasamphasso tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi. Yesam kho pana paṭiganhâti cîvarapiṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânappaccayabhesajjaparikkhâram tesam tam na mahapphalam hoti na mahânisamsam. Idam assa appagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi so bhikkhave potthako appaggho tathûpamâham bhikkhave imam puggalam vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyam<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe bhaṇati. Tam enam bhikkhû evam âhaṃsu:—kim kho tuyham bâlassa avyattassa bhaṇitena tvam pi nâma bhaṇitabbam maññasî ti. So kupito anattamano tathârûpim vâcam nicchâreti yathârûpâya vâcâya saṅgho tam ukkhipati saṅkârakûṭe 'va nam potthakam.

98.<sup>2</sup>

1. Navam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vattham vaṇṇavantañi c' eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Majjhimam pi

<sup>1</sup> Puggala has ce.

<sup>2</sup> This Sutta recurs as Puggala III. 11.

bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantañ c'eva hoti sukhasamphassañ ca mahagghañ ca. Jiṇṇam pi bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ ratanapalivethanaṃ vâ karonti gandhakaraṇḍake vâ naṃ nikkhipanti.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave navo ce pi bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho<sup>2</sup> pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

Yesam kho<sup>3</sup> pana paṭigāṇhâti cîvarapaṇḍapâtasenâsanagilânapaccayabhesajjaparikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

3. Majjhimo ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti . . . pe . . . Thero ce pi bhikkhave bhikkhu hoti sîlavâ kalyâṇadhammo idam assa savaṇṇatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ vaṇṇavantaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Ye kho pan' assa sevanti bhajanti payirupâsanti diṭṭhânugatiṃ âpajjanti, tesam taṃ hoti dîgharattaṃ hitâya sukhâya. Idam assa sukhasamphassatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi taṃ bhikkhave kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ sukhasamphassaṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi. Yesam kho pan' assa paṭigāṇhâti cîvara . . . parikkhâraṃ tesam taṃ mahapphalaṃ hoti mahânisamsam. Idam assa mahagghatâya vadâmi. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave taṃ kâsikaṃ vatthaṃ mahagghataṃ tathûpamâhaṃ bhikkhave imaṃ puggalaṃ vadâmi.

4. Evarûpo cāyaṃ bhikkhave thero bhikkhu saṅghamajjhe

<sup>1</sup> Ph. taṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Ye ca kho.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so.

bhaṇati taṃ enaṃ bhikkhū evaṃ āhamsu—appasaddā āyasmanto hotha, thero bhikkhu dhammañ ca viṇayañ ca bhaṇatī ti. [Tassa taṃ vacanaṃ ādheyyaṃ gacchati gandha-karaṇḍake va naṃ kāsikavatthaṃ nikkhipanti.] Tasmāt iha bhikkhave evaṃ sikkhitabbaṃ kāsikavattūpamā bhavissāma na potthakūpamā ti. Evaṃ hi vo bhikkhave sikkhitabbaṃ ti.

99.

1. Yo bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyyā—yathā yathāyaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathā taṃ paṭisaṃvediyatīti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso na hoti okāso na paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya. Yo ca kho bhikkhave evaṃ vadeyya—yathā vedanīyaṃ ayaṃ puriso kammaṃ karoti tathā tathāssa vipākaṃ paṭisaṃvediyatī ti—evaṃ santaṃ bhikkhave brahmacariyavāso hoti okāso paññāyati sammādukkhassa antakiriyāya.

Idha bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa appamattikaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhamme c'eva vedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.

2. Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhāvitakāyo hoti abhāvitasīlo abhāvitacitto abhāvitapañño paritto appātumo<sup>1</sup> appadukkhavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakaṃ pi pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ taṃ enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti.

Kathaṃrūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu<sup>2</sup> pi khāyati bahud eva.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhāvitakāyo hoti bhāvitasīlo bhāvitacitto bhāvitapañño aparitto mahattā appamānavihārī. Evarūpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tādisaṃ yeva appamattakaṃ pāpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ ditṭhadhammavedanīyaṃ hoti nāṇu pi khāyati bahud eva.<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> D., T. appātumā ; Ph. appatumo ; Tr. Com. appātumo.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. tāṇu.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. omits Idha . . . bahud eva.



3. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ paritte udakamallake pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu taṃ parittaṃ udakamallake udakaṃ amunâ loṇapalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti ?

Evam bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Aduṃ hi bhante parittaṃ<sup>1</sup> udakamallake udakaṃ. Taṃ amunâ loṇaphalena loṇaṃ assa apeyyan ti.

Seyyathâpi bhikkhave puriso loṇaphalaṃ Gaṅgâya nadiyâ pakkhipeyya. Taṃ kiṃ maññatha bhikkhave. Api nu sâ Gaṅgâ nadi amunâ loṇaphalena loṇâ assa apeyyâ ti ?

No h' etaṃ bhante.

Taṃ kissa hetu ?

Asu hi bhante Gaṅgâya nadiyâ mahâ udakakkhandho. So amunâ loṇaphalena [na]<sup>2</sup> loṇo assa apeyyo<sup>3</sup> ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattikaṃ pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

4. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvita-kâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkavahârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathaṃrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pi pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva ? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvita-kâyo . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamaṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpaṃ kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

5. Idha bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanaṃ nigacchati kahâ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paritte.

<sup>2</sup> No na in MSS.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. apeyyâti; Ph. apeyyan ti. On the simile comp. Cullavagga VII. 4, 8.

panasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi bandhanam nigacchati.

Kathamrûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati? Idha bhikkhave ekacco adḍho hoti mahadhano mahâbhogo. Evarûpo bhikkhave addhakahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanena pi na bandhanam nigacchati kahâpanasatena pi na bandhanam nigacchati.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

6. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvitakâyo . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayaṃ upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ kataṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva? Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo . . . mahattâ appamaṇavihârî. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisaṃ yeva appamattakam pâpam kammaṃ diṭṭhadhammavedanîyaṃ hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

7. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko (comp. butcher from bock, a goat).

vâ appekaccam urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti<sup>1</sup> hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum<sup>2</sup> vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum appekaccam urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum<sup>2</sup> vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako<sup>4</sup> vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum<sup>2</sup> vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco daḷiddo hoti appassako appabhogo. Evarûpam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam pahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum<sup>2</sup> vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum.

Kathamrûpam<sup>3</sup> bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako<sup>4</sup> vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco aḍḍho hoti mahaddhano mahâbhogo râjâ vâ râjamahâmatto vâ. Evarûpam bhikkhave orabbhiko vâ urabbhaghâtako vâ urabbham adinnam âdiyamânam nappahoti hantum vâ bandhitum vâ jhâpetum vâ yathâpaccayam vâ kâtum. Aññadatthu pañjaliko va nam<sup>5</sup> yâcati dehi me mârisa urabbham vâ urabbhadhanam vâ ti.

Evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekaccassa puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayam upaneti. Idha pana bhikkhave ekaccassa puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam kataṃ diṭṭhadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nâṇu pi khâyati bahud eva.

8. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam kammam kataṃ tam enaṃ nirayam upaneti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhâvita-kâyo hoti . . . pe . . . appâtumo appadukkhavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave

<sup>1</sup> D., T. hoti; Tr., Ph. pahoti.

<sup>2</sup> D., Tr. jhâpetum *throughout*; Com. Ph. jâpetum.

<sup>3</sup> So all MSS. [query °o for °am].

<sup>4</sup> T., Tr. orabbhaghâtako; Ph. urabbhaghâtuko.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. param for T., Tr. vâ nam; D. va nam.

puggalassa appamattakam pi pâpam katam tam enam nirayam upaneti. Kathamrûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam ditthadhamma-vedaniyam hoti nânu pi khâyati bahud eva. Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo bhâvitakâyo hoti . . . pe . . . mahattâ appamânavihâri. Evarûpassa bhikkhave puggalassa tâdisam yeva appamattakam pâpam kammam katam . . . pe . . . nânu pi khâyati bahud eva.

Yo bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ h'ayam<sup>1</sup> puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ tam patisamvediyatî ti—evam santam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso na hoti okâso na paññâ-yati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâya. Yo ca bhikkhave evam vadeyya—yathâ yathâ vedaniyam ayam puriso kammam karoti tathâ tathâ assa vipâkam patisamvediyatî ti—evam santam bhikkhave brahmacariyavâso hoti okâso paññâyati sammâdukkhassa antakiriyâyâ ti.

100.

1. Santi bhikkhave jâtarûpassa oḷarikâ upakkilesâ paṃsu-vâlikâ sakkharaḱathalâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ doṇiyam âkiritvâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa majjhima-sahagatâ<sup>3</sup> upakkilesâ sukhuma-sakkharâ thûlavâlikâ.<sup>4</sup> Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi jâtarûpassa sukhuma-sahagatâ<sup>5</sup> upakkilesâ sukhumavâlikâ kâlijallikâ. Tam enam paṃsudhovako vâ paṃsudhovakantevâsî vâ dhovati sandhovati niddhovati tasmim pahîne tasmim vyantikate.

2. Athâparam suvaṇṇasikatâ 'vasissanti. Tam enam suvaṇṇakâro vâ suvaṇṇakârantevâsî vâ tam jâtarûpam musâyam pakkhipitvâ dhamati sandhamati [na] niddhamati. Tam hoti jâtarûpam dhantam sandhantam aniddhantam anihitam

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yam.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. majjhimâ sahagatâ.

<sup>5</sup> D., Ph., sukhumâ sah.<sup>o</sup>

<sup>2</sup> Ph. sante.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. dhulavatikâ.

aninnítakasávam, na c'eva mudum hoti na ca kamaníyam na ca pabhassaram pabhaᅅgu ca <sup>1</sup> sammá upeti kammáya.

Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaᅅ so suvaᅅᅅakáro vá suvaᅅᅅa-kárantevásá vá taᅅ jâtarûpaᅅ dhamati sandhamati niddhamati. Taᅅ hoti jâtarûpaᅅ dhantaᅅ sandhantaᅅ niddhantaᅅ nihitaᅅ ninnítakasávam, muduᅅ ca hoti kammaniyaᅅ ca pabhassaraᅅ ca, na ca pabbaᅅgu sammá upeti kammáya, yassá yassá ca pilandhanavikatiyá ákaᅅkhati, yadi paᅅᅅa-kâya <sup>2</sup> yadi kuᅅᅅalâya yadi gíveyyake yadi suvaᅅᅅamâlâya, taᅅ c' assa attham anubhoti.

3. Evam eva kho bhikkhave santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno oᅅariká upakkilesá kâyaduccaritaᅅ vacíduccaritaᅅ manoduccaritaᅅ. Tam enaᅅ sacetaso <sup>3</sup> bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaᅅ gameti tasmim pahíne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno majjhimasahagatá upakkilesá kâmavitakko vyâpâdavitakko vihiᅅsâvitakko. Tam enaᅅ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaᅅ gameti tasmim pahíne tasmim vyantikate.

Santi adhiccittamanuyuttassa bhikkhuno sukhumasahagatá upakkilesá jâtivitakko janapadavitakko anavaᅅᅅatti <sup>4</sup>-paᅅᅅisaᅅyutto vitakko. Tam enaᅅ sacetaso bhikkhu dabbajâtiko pajahati vinodeti vyantikaroti anabhâvaᅅ gameti tasmim pahíne tasmim vyantikate.

4. Athâparaᅅ dhammavitakká 'vasissanti. So hoti samâdhi, na c'eva santo nappaᅅito nappaᅅipassaddhaladdho na ekodibhâvâdhigato sasankhâra-niggayha-vârita-vato. Hoti so bhikkhave samayo yaᅅ taᅅ cittaᅅ ajjhattaᅅ yeva santiᅅᅅhathi sannisídati ekodihoti <sup>5</sup> samâdhiyati. So hoti samâdhi santo paᅅᅅito paᅅᅅipassaddhaladdho ekodibhâvâdhigato na sasankhâra-niggayha-vârita-vato, yassa yassa ca abhiᅅᅅâsacchikaraᅅᅅiyassa <sup>6</sup> dhammassa cittaᅅ abhininnâmeti abhiᅅᅅâ-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. na ca ; Tr. ca na ca ; T. ca na ; D. omits ca. See below, § 13.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paᅅᅅikâya ; Com. paᅅᅅikâya. See below, § 13.

<sup>3</sup> Com. cetaso (=cittasampanno). <sup>4</sup> Ph. anavaᅅᅅatti ; D., T. anavaᅅᅅatti,

<sup>5</sup> Tr. ekodibhâvaᅅ hoti ; Ph. ekodibhâvo hoti. <sup>6</sup> Ph. -sacchikiriyaᅅsa.

sacchikiriyāya tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.

5.<sup>1</sup> So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam iddhividham pacca-nubhaveyyam, eko pi hutvā bahudhā assam, bahudhā pi hutvā eko assam, āvibhāvam tirobhāvam tirokuddam tiropākāram tiropabbatam asajjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi akāse, paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimujjam kareyyam seyyathāpi uduke, uduke pi abhijjamāno gaccheyyam seyyathāpi pathaviyam, akāse pi pallaṅkena kameyyam seyyathā pi pakkhī sakuno, ime pi candima-suriye evam mahiddhike evam mahānubhāve pāninā parimaseyyam parimajjeyyam, yāva brahmalokā pi kāyena va samvatteyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

6. So sace ākaṅkhati—*dibbāya sotadhātuyā visuddhāya atikkantamānusikāya ubho sadde suṇeyyam dibbe ca mānuse ca ye dūre vā santike vā ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

7. So sace ākaṅkhati—*parasattānam parapuggalānam cetasā ceto paricca pajāneyyam, sarāgam vā cittaṃ sarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vītarāgam vā cittaṃ vītarāgam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, sadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . vītadosam vā cittaṃ . . . pe . . . samoham vā cittaṃ . . . vītamoham vā cittaṃ . . . saṅkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . vikkhittam vā cittaṃ . . . mahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . amahaggatam vā cittaṃ . . . sa-uttaram vā cittaṃ . . . anuttaram vā cittaṃ . . . samāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . asamāhitam vā cittaṃ . . . avimuttam yā cittaṃ avimuttan cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam, vimuttam vā cittaṃ vimuttam cittaṃ ti pajāneyyam ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpunāti sati sati āyatane.*

8. So sace ākaṅkhati—*anekavihitam pubbenivāsam anussareyyam seyyathīdam ekam pi jātim, dve pi jātiyo, tisso pi jātiyo, catasso pi jātiyo. . . pe . . . jātisatam pi jātisahassam pi jātisatasahassam pi, aneke pi samvaṭṭakappe aneke pi vivatṭakappe aneke pi samvatta-vivatṭakappe, amutrāsim*

---

<sup>1</sup> The following clauses 5-10 are translated in Rhys Davids's 'Buddhist Suttas,' pp. 214 foll. See above 60. 4.

evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo evamāhāro evaṃsukha-  
dukkha-paṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto, so tato cuto amutra  
uppādim, tatrāpāsim evamñāmo evaṃgotto evaṃvaṇṇo  
evamāhāro evaṃsukhadukkhapaṭisaṃvedī evamāyupariyanto,  
so tato cuto idh' upapanno ti, iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ aneka-  
vihitaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva  
sakkhibhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

9. So sace ākaṅkhati—dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena  
atikantamānusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe  
hīne paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammū-  
page satte pajāneyyaṃ—ime vata bhonto sattā kāyaduccari-  
tena samannāgatā vacīduccaritena samannāgatā manoducca-  
ritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ upavādakā micchādīṭṭhikā  
micchādīṭṭhikammasamādānā, te kāyassa bhedā param  
maraṇā apāyaṃ duggatiṃ vinipātaṃ nirayaṃ uppannā, ime  
vā pana bhonto sattā kāyasucaritena samannāgatā vacīsucari-  
tena samannāgatā manosucaritena samannāgatā ariyānaṃ  
anupavādakā sammāsamādīṭṭhikā sammādīṭṭhikammasamā-  
dānā, te kāyassa bhedā param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam  
uppannāti iti dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena abhikkantamā-  
nusakena satte passeyyaṃ cavamāṇe uppajjamāṇe hīne  
paṇīte suvaṇṇe dubbaṇṇe sugate duggate yathākammūpage  
satte pajāneyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbatam pāpu-  
ṇāti sati sati āyatane.

10. So sace ākaṅkhati—āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sikkhi-  
bhabbatam pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

11. Adhiccittamanuyuttena bhikkhave bhikkhunā tīṇi  
nimittāni kālana kālaṃ manasikātabbāni—kālana kālaṃ  
samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ paggāhani-  
mittam manasikātabbam, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittam  
manasikātabbam.

12. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ  
samādhinimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ tam cittaṃ  
kosajjāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhiccittamanuyutto  
bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhā-  
naṃ tam cittaṃ uddhaccāya samvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave

adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittam yeva manasikareyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhieyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittam manasikaroti, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittam manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhivati āsavānaṃ khayāya.

13. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā ukkaṃ bandhati ukkaṃ bandhitvā ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpeti ukkā-mukhaṃ ālimpetvā saṇḍāsena jātarūpaṃ gahetvā ukkā-mukhe pakkhipitvā kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ abhidhameyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ daheyya. Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ udakena paripphoseyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ nibbāpeyya.<sup>1</sup> Sace bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ ekantaṃ ajjupekkheyya ṭhānaṃ taṃ jātarūpaṃ na sammā paripākaṃ gaccheyya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave suvaṇṇakāro vā suvaṇṇakārantevāsī vā taṃ jātarūpaṃ kālena kālaṃ abhidhamati, kālena kālaṃ udakena paripphoseti, kālena kālaṃ ajjupekkhati, taṃ hoti jātarūpaṃ muduṃ ca kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā upeti kammāya, yassā yassā ca pīlandhanavikatiyā ākaṅkhati, yadi paṭṭakāya<sup>2</sup> yadi kuṇḍalāya yadi gīveyyake<sup>3</sup> yadi suvaṇṇamālāya, taṃ c' assa atthaṃ anubhoti.

14. Evam eva kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyuttena bhikkhunā tīṇi nimittāni kālena kālaṃ manasikātabbāni:—kālena kālaṃ samādhinimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ paggāhanimittam manasikātabbam, kālena kālaṃ upekhānimittam manasikātabbam. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ samādhinimittam yeva

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. nibbāpeyya; Tr. nibbāpeyya; T. nibbāseyya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. paṭikāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adda yadi suvaṇṇake, but comp. above § 2.



manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ kosajjāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ uddhaccāya saṃvatteyya. Sace bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu ekantaṃ upekhānimittaṃ yeva manasikareyya ðhānaṃ taṃ cittaṃ na sammā samādhiyeyya āsavānaṃ khayāya. Yato ca kho bhikkhave adhicittamanuyutto bhikkhu kālana kālaṃ samādhinimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ paggāhanimittaṃ manasikaroti, kālana kālaṃ upekhānimittaṃ manasikaroti, taṃ hoti cittaṃ muduṃ ca kammanīyaṃ ca pabhassaraṃ ca na ca pabhaṅgu sammā samādhiyati āsavānaṃ khayāya, yassa yassa ca abhiññā-sacchikaraṇiyassa dhammassa cittaṃ abhininnāmeti abhiññā-sacchikiriyāya—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane.

15. So sace ākaṅkhati—anekavihitā iddhividhaṃ pacca-nubhaveyyaṃ . . . pe (100. 5) . . . chaḷabhiññācittaṃ nātabbaṃ<sup>1</sup> . . . pe . . . āsavānaṃ khayā . . . pe (100. 10) . . . sacchikatvā upasampajja vihareyyan ti—tatra tatr' eva sakkhibhabbataṃ pāpuṇāti sati sati āyatane ti.

Lonaphalavaggo pañcamao.

Mahāpaññāsako samatto dutiyo.<sup>2</sup>

101.

1. Pubbe va me bhikkhave sambodhā anabhisambuddhassa bodhisattass' eva sato etad ahoṣi:—Ko nu kho loke assādo ko ādīnaṃ kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ bhikkhave etad ahoṣi:—Yaṃ kho loke<sup>3</sup> paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ loke assādo, yaṃ loke<sup>4</sup> anicca dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammo ayaṃ loke ādīnaṃ, yaṃ loke<sup>5</sup> chandarā-gavinayo chandarāgapahānaṃ idaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ ti.

2.<sup>6</sup> Yāvakiyaṃ cāhaṃ bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assādaṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> The rest of the *abhiññā*'s are here to be filled in. See 100, 6, 7, 8, 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Vaggo pañcamao Mahāpaññāsaṃ nitthitaṃ. <sup>3</sup> Ph. lokam; SS. loke.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. loko.

<sup>5</sup> D., Ph. yo loke; Tr. ayaṃ loko; T. yo loko.

<sup>6</sup> See Mahāvagga I. 6. 27 29.

assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam na abbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca kho aham bhikkhave evaṃ lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim athâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñâṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

3. Lokassâham bhikkhave assâdapariyesanaṃ âcarim<sup>1</sup> yo<sup>2</sup> loke assâdo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke assâdo paññâya me so<sup>3</sup> sudiṭṭho. Lokassâham bhikkhave âdînavapariyesanaṃ âcarim<sup>4</sup> yo loke âdînavo tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatako loke âdînavo paññâya me so sudiṭṭho. Lokassâham bhikkhave nissaraṇapariyesanaṃ âcarim<sup>4</sup> yaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ tad ajjhagamaṃ yâvatakaṃ loke nissaraṇaṃ paññâya me etaṃ sudiṭṭham.

4. Yâvakîvañ câham bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam nâbbhaññâsim n' eva tâvâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim. Yato ca khvâham bhikkhave lokassa assâdañ ca assâdato âdînavañ ca âdînavato nissaraṇañ ca nissaraṇato yathâbhûtam abbhaññâsim, athâham bhikkhave sadevake loke samârake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrâhmaniyâ pajâya sadevamanussâya anuttaram sammâsambodhim abhisambuddho paccaññâsim, ñâṇañ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapâdi—akuppâ me cetovimutti ayaṃ antimâ jâti n' atthi dâni punabbhavo ti.

<sup>1</sup> D. acari; Ph. acarim.

<sup>3</sup> T. me so; Tr. eso.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. yaṃ yo; D. yaṃ.

<sup>4</sup> Tr. acarim.

## 102.

No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke assādo abhavissa na-y-idam satta loke sārājjeyyuṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke assādo tasmā satta loke sārājanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave loke ādinavo abhavissa na-y-idam satta loke nibbindeyyuṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke ādinavo tasmā satta loke nibbindanti. No ce taṃ bhikkhave lokamahā nissaraṇaṃ abhavissa na-y-idam satta loke nissareyyuṃ, yasmā ca kho bhikkhave atthi loke nissaraṇaṃ tasmā satta lokamahā nissaranti.

Yāvakiṇaṃ ca bhikkhave satta lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ na abbaññāsum n'eva tāva bhikkhave satta sadevakā lokā samārakā sabrahmakā sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya nissatā<sup>1</sup> visamyuttā vippamuttā<sup>2</sup> vimariyādikatena<sup>3</sup> cetasā viharimsu. Yato ca kho bhikkhave satta lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ abbaññāsum<sup>4</sup> atha bhikkhave satta sadevakā lokā . . . nissatā visamyuttā vippamuttā vimariyādikatena cetasā viharantī ti.

Ye hi keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nappajānanti na me te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, na ca<sup>5</sup> pana te āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ vā brāhmaññatthaṃ vā diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

Ye ca kho keci bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā lokassa assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti te kho bhikkhave samaṇā vā brahmaṇā vā samaṇesu vā samaṇasammataṃ vā brāhmaṇesu vā brāhmaṇasammataṃ, te ca pan'āyasmanto sāmāññatthaṃ ca brāhmaññatthaṃ ca diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharissantī ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. nissatā; Tr. nissatāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. vipariyādinakatenā.

<sup>6</sup> D., T. nañ ca.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. vippayuttā.

<sup>4</sup> D., T. abbaññāsumsu.

## 103.

Runṇam<sup>1</sup> idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ gītaṃ, ummatikaṃ idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ naccam, koṃārakam idaṃ bhikkhave ariyassa vinaye yadidaṃ ativelam dantavidapaṃsakam<sup>2</sup> hasitaṃ. Tasmāt iha bhikkhave setughāto<sup>3</sup> gīte, setughāto nacce, alaṃ vo dhammapamoditānaṃ satam sitam sitamattāyā ti.

## 104.

Tiṇṇam bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇam ?

Soppassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, surāmera-yapānassa bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti, methuna-dhammasamāpattiyā bhikkhave paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti. Imesaṃ kho bhikkhave tiṇṇam paṭisevanāya n' atthi titti ti.

## 105.

Atha kho Anāthapiṇḍako gahapati yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍakam gahapatim Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Citte gahapati arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti vacīkammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti manokammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti. Tassa arakkhitakāyakammantassa arakkhitavacī-kammantassa arakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi avassutaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi avassutaṃ hoti. Tassa avassutakāyakammantassa . . . avassutamano-kammantassa kāyakammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi pūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa pūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . pūtimanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriyā.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūṭāgāre ducchane kūṭam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi arakkhitā honti bhitti pi arakkhitā hoti kūṭam pi avassutaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi avassutā honti bhitti pi avassutā hoti kūṭam pi pūtikaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi pūtikā honti bhitti pi pūtikā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati

<sup>1</sup> Ph. rodam.

<sup>2</sup> Comp. Therīgāthā 74, Milindapaṇḍita 39.

<sup>3</sup> See Mahāvagga, IV. 1. 10 = Sutta-vibhaṅga, Pār. I. 2. 1.

citte arakkhite kāyakammam pi arakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Citte gahapati rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi rakkitaṃ hoti. Tassa rakkhitakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . rakkhitamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi anavassutaṃ hoti. Tassa anavassutakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . anavassutamanokammantassa kāyakammam pi apūtikaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi apūtikaṃ hoti. Tassa apūtikāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . apūtimanokammantassa bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya.

Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtāṃ pi rakkhitaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi rakkhitā honti bhitti pi rakkhitā hoti kūtāṃ pi anavassutaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi anavassutā honti bhitti pi anavassutā hoti kūtāṃ pi apūtikaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi apūtikā honti bhitti pi apūtikā hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati citte rakkhite kāyakammam pi rakkhitaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . bhaddikā kālakiriya ti.

## 106.

1. Ekamantaṃ nisinnaṃ kho Anāthapiṇḍikaṃ gahapatiṃ Bhagavā etad avoca :—Citte gahapati vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammaṃ pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

2. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre ducchanne kūtāṃ pi vyāpannaṃ hoti gopānasiyo pi vyāpannā honti, bhitti pi vyāpannā hoti, evaṃ eva kho gahapati citte vyāpanne kāyakammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa vyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . pe . . . vyāpannamanokammantassa na bhaddakaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti na bhaddikā kālakiriya.

3. Citte gahapati avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannaṃ hoti . . . manokammam pi vyāpannaṃ hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokammantassa bhaddikaṃ maraṇaṃ hoti bhaddikā kālakiriya. Seyyathāpi gahapati kūtāgāre succhanne kūtāṃ pi avyāpannaṃ hoti

gopānasiyo pi avyāpannā honti bhitti pi avyāpannā hoti, evam eva kho gahapati citte avyāpanne kāyakammam pi avyāpannam hoti . . . manokammam pi avyāpannam hoti. Tassa avyāpannakāyakammantassa . . . avyāpannamanokam-mantassa bhaddakam maraṇam hoti bhaddikā kâlakiriya ti.

107.

Tiṇ' imani bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Lobho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, doso niddānaṃ samudayaṃ, moho niddānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave lobhapakataṃ kammaṃ lobhajaṃ lobhani-dānaṃ lobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave dosapakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave mohapakataṃ kammaṃ mohajaṃ mohanidānaṃ mohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ akusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sāvajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ dukkhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi didānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

108.

Tiṇ' imāni nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Alobo niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, adoso niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ, amoho niddānaṃ kammānaṃ samudayaṃ.

Yaṃ bhikkhave alobhapakataṃ kammaṃ alobhajaṃ alobhanidānaṃ alobhasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati. Yaṃ bhikkhave adoso pakataṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . Yaṃ bhikkhave amohapakataṃ kammaṃ amohajaṃ amohanidānaṃ amohasamudayaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kusalaṃ taṃ kammaṃ anavajjaṃ taṃ kammaṃ sukhavipākaṃ taṃ kammaṃ kammanirodhāya saṃvattati na taṃ kammaṃ kammāsamudayaṃ saṃvattati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tiṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayaṃ ti.

## 109.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.  
Katamāni tīṇi ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati, paccanuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati.

4. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati ?

Paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakketi anuvicāreti. Tassa paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba cetasā anuvitakkayato anuvicārayato chando jāyati, chandajāto tehi dhammehi saññutto hoti. Etāhaṃ bhikkhave saññojanaṃ vadāmi, so<sup>1</sup> cetaso sārāgo. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāya.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. yo.

## 110.

1. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayā. Katamāni tīṇi?

Atīte bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, anāgate bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati, paccuppanne bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

2. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

Atītānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave atīte chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

3. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Anāgatānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave anāgate chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati.

4. Kathaṇ ca bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati?

Paccuppannānaṃ bhikkhave chandarāgaṭṭhāniyānaṃ dhammānaṃ āyatim vipākaṃ pajānāti, āyatim vipākaṃ veditvā tad abhinivaddheti, tad abhinivaddhetvā cetasā abhivirājetvā paññāya ativijja passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave paccuppanne chandarāgaṭṭhāniye dhamme ārabba chando na jāyati. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi nidānāni kammānaṃ samudayāyā ti.

Sambodhi-vaggo paṭhamo.

## 111.

Tayo 'me bhikkhave āpāyikā nerayikā idam<sup>1</sup> appahāya. Katame tayo?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. idha yo.



Yo ca abrahmacārī brahmacārīpaṭiñño, yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ parisuddham brahmacariyaṃ carantaṃ amūlakena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti,<sup>1</sup> yo cāyaṃ evaṃvādī evaṃditṭhi n'atthi kāmesu doso ti, so<sup>2</sup> kāmesu pātavyataṃ āpajjati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo āpāyikā nerayikā idam appahāyā ti.<sup>3</sup>

112.

Tiṇṇaṃ bhikkhave patūbhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kata-mesaṃ tiṇṇaṃ ?

Tathāgatassa bhikkhave arahato sammāsambuddhassa patū-bhāvo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Tathāgatappaveditassa dhamma-vinayassa desetā puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ. Kataññū katavedī puggalo dullabho lokasmiṃ.

Imesaṃ bhikkhave tiṇṇaṃ pātubhāvo dullabho lokasmin ti.

113.<sup>4</sup>

Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokas-miṃ. Katame tayo ?

Suppameyyo, duppameyyo, appameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo uddhato hoti unnaḷo capalo mukharo vikiṇṇavāco muṭṭhassati asampajāno asamā-hito vibbhantacitto pākatindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo suppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo anuddhato hoti anunnaḷo acapalo amukharo avikiṇṇavāco upaṭṭhitasati sampajāno samāhito ekaggacitto saṃvutindriyo. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo duppameyyo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu araham hoti khīṇāsavo.<sup>5</sup> Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave puggalo appameyyo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalā santo saṃvijjamaṇā lokasmin ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. yo ca suddham brahmacāriṃ paricaranti abhūtena abrahmacariyena anuddhamseti. Compare the 8th Saṃghādisesa.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. so tāya.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. idam pihāyāti.

<sup>4</sup> This Sutta recurs at Puggala III. 12.

<sup>5</sup> In the Puggala l.c. the description of the Arahāt is longer.

## 114.

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo samvijjamānā lokasimim. Katame tayo ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā, paṭighasaññānaṃ atthagamā, nānattasaññānaṃ amanasikārā ananto ākāso ti ākāsañācāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra t̄hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno ākāsañācāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjati. Ākāsañācāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ vīsatiṃ kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tatra puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̄hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̄hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>1</sup> idam nānākaraṇam sutavato ariyasāvakassa assutavatā puthujjana yadidaṃ gatiyā uppattiyā sati.

2. Puna ca param bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso ākāsañācāyatanam samatikkamma anantaṃ viññānaṃ ti viññānañcāyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assādeti tan nikāmeti<sup>2</sup> tena ca vittim āpajjati. Tatra<sup>3</sup> t̄hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihārī aparihīno kālam kurumāno viññānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ devānaṃ sahavyatam uppajjati. Viññānañcāyatanūpagānaṃ bhikkhave devānaṃ cattarīsam kappasahassāni āyuppamānaṃ. Tattha puthujjano yāvatāyukam t̄hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā nirayam pi gacchati tiracchānayonim pi gacchati pettivisayam pi gacchati. Bhagavato pana sāvako tattha yāvatāyukam t̄hatvā yāvatakam tesam devānaṃ āyuppamānaṃ tam sabbam khepetvā tasmim yeva bhava parinibbāyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippāyoso<sup>4</sup> idam nānā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adhippāyo. Com. adhippāyoso = adhika-payogo; D. adhippāyāso.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nikkāmeti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. tattha.

<sup>4</sup> D., T., Tr. adhippāyoso; Ph. adhippāyo.

karaṇaṃ sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati.

3. Puna ca paraṃ bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo sabbaso viññâṇaṇcâyatanam samatikkamma n' atthi kiñci ti âkiñcaññâyatanam upasampajja viharati. So tad assâdeti tan nikâmeti tena ca vittim âpajjati. Tatra t̥hito tad adhimutto tabbahulavihârî aparihîno kâlam kurumâno âkiñcaññâyatanûpagânam devânam saavyatam uppajjati. Âkiñcaññâyatanûpagânam bhikkhave devânam sat̥thim kappasahassâni âyuppamânam. Tattha puthujjano yâvatâyukam t̥hatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ nirayam pi gacchati tiracchânayonim pi gacchati pettavisayam pi gacchati.<sup>1</sup> Bhagavato pana sâvako tattha yâvatâyukam t̥hatvâ yâvatakam tesam devânam âyuppamânam tam sabbam khepetvâ tasmim yeva bhava parinibbâyati. Ayam kho bhikkhave viseso ayam adhippâyoso<sup>2</sup> idam nânâkaraṇam sutavato ariyasâvakassa assutavatâ puthujjanena yadidaṃ gatiyâ uppattiyâ sati. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

115.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamâ tisso ?

Sîlavipatti, cittavipatti, dit̥thivipatti.

Katamâ ca bhikkhave sîlavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pânâtipâtî hoti adinnâdâyî hoti kâmesu micchâcârî hoti musâvâdî hoti pisuṇâvâco<sup>3</sup> hoti pharusâvâco<sup>4</sup> hoti samphappalâpî hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sîlavipatti.<sup>5</sup>

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave cittavipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco abhijjhâlu hoti vyâpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittavipatti.

3. Katamâ ca bhikkhave dit̥thivipatti ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchâdit̥thiko hoti viparîtaḍassano —n' atthi dinnam n' atthi yit̥tham n' atthi hutam, n' atthi

<sup>1</sup> pettavisayam pi gacchati *not in T.*, D.

<sup>2</sup> T., Tr. adhippâyoso; D. adhippâyâso; Ph. adhippâyo.

<sup>3</sup> SS. pisuṇâvâco.

<sup>4</sup> SS. pharusâvâco.

<sup>5</sup> There is another definition at Puggala II. 9, though of a similar tendency.

sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, n' atthi ayam loko, n' atthi paroloko, n' atthi mātā, n' atthi pitā, n' atthi sattā opapātikā, n' atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.<sup>1</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti.

4. Sīlavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, cittavipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti, diṭṭhivipattihetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bhedaṃ param maraṇā apāyam duggatim vinipātam nirayam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

5. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Sīlasampadā, cittasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave sīlasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānaṃ paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya<sup>3</sup> paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave sīlasampadā.<sup>4</sup>

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave cittasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave cittasampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparīta-dassano—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham, atthi hutam, atthi sukaṭadukkaṭānaṃ kammānaṃ phalaṃ vipāko, atthi ayam loko, atthi paraloko, atthi mātā, atthi pitā, atthi sattā opapātikā, atthi loke samaṇabrāhmaṇā samaggaṭā sammāpaṭipannā ye imaṃ ca lokam paraṃ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā pavedentī ti.<sup>5</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā.<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> = Puggala II. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. piṣuṇavācā; SS. piṣuṇāya vācāya.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pharusavācā; SS. pharusāya vācāya.

<sup>4</sup> Compare Puggala II. 19., and below III. 136.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. upavedentī.

<sup>6</sup> So also at Puggala II. 19.

8. Silasampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti, citta-sampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti, ditṭhisampadā-hetu vā bhikkhave sattā kāyassa bheda param maraṇā sugatiṃ saggam lokam uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

116.

1.<sup>1</sup> Tissā imā <sup>2</sup> bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Silavipatti, cittavipatti, ditṭhivipatti . . . pe . . . [115. 1-4 repeated].

2. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silavipatti-hetu vā sattā . . . uppajjanti, cittavipatti-hetu vā . . . ditṭhivipatti-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo.

3. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso?

Silasampadā . . . pe [115. 5-8] . . .

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave apanṇako maṇi uddham khitto yena yen' eva patitṭhāti, suppatitṭhitam yeva patitṭhāti, evam eva kho bhikkhave silasampadā hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, cittasampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti, ditṭhisampadā-hetu vā . . . uppajjanti. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

117.

1. Tisso imā bhikkhave vipattiyo. Katamā tisso?

Kammantavipatti, ājīvavipatti, ditṭhivipatti.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco paṇātipātī hoti . . . pe (115. 1) . . . samphappalāpī hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave kammantavipatti.

2. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvavipatti?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchā-ājīvo hoti micchā-ājīvena jīvikam<sup>1</sup> kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīvavipatti.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave ditṭhivipatti?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. imā kho.

<sup>2</sup> SS. jīvikam; Ph. jīvitam.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco micchādiṭṭhiko viparītadassano—  
n'atthi dinnam, n'atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 3) . . . ye  
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhivipatti. Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso vipattiyo ti.

4. Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā. Katamā tisso ?

Kammantasampadā, ājīvasampadā, diṭṭhisampadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave kammantasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti . . . pe  
(115. 5) . . . samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Ayaṃ vuccati  
bhikkhave kammantasampadā.

5. Katamā ca bhikkhave ājīvasampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammā-ājīvo hoti sammā-  
ājīvena jīvikam kappeti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave ājīva-  
sampadā.

6. Katamā ca bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco sammādiṭṭhiko hoti aviparītadassano  
—atthi dinnam, atthi yiṭṭham . . . pe (115. 7) . . . ye  
imañ ca lokam parañ ca lokam sayam abhiññā sacchikatvā  
pavedenti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave diṭṭhisampadā. Imā  
kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā.

118.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave soceyyāni. Katamāni tiṇi ?

Kāyasoceyyam, vacīsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnadānā  
paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam  
vuccati bhikkhave kāyasoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco musāvādā paṭivirato hoti . . .  
pisuṇāya vācāya<sup>1</sup> paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya<sup>2</sup> paṭivirato  
hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave  
vacīsoceyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco anabhijjhālu hoti avyāpannacitto

<sup>1</sup> SS. pisuṇāya vācāyā; Ph. pisuṇavācā.

<sup>2</sup> SS. pharusāya vācāya; Ph. pharusavācā.

sammâditṭhiko. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imâni kho bhikkhave tîṇi soceyyânîti.

119.

1. Tîṇ' imâni bhikkhave soceyyâni. Katamâni tîṇi ?

Kâyasoceyyam, vacîsoceyyam, manosoceyyam.

2. Katamañ ca bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pânâtipâtâ paṭivirato hoti adinnâ-dânâ paṭivirato hoti abrahmacariyâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kâyasoceyyam.

3. Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacîsoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacîsoceyyam.

4. Katamañ ca bhikkhave manosoceyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu santam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam kâmacchandam n' atthi me ajjhattam kâmacchando ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa kâmacchandassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa kâmacchandassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa kâmacchandassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

5. Santam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam vyâpâdam n' atthi me ajjhattam vyâpâdo ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa vyâpâdassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa vyâpâdassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa vyâpâdassa âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

6. Santam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ ajjhattam thînamiddham n' atthi me ajjhattam thînamiddhan ti pajânâti. Yathâ ca anuppannassa thînamiddhassa uppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca uppannassa thînamiddhassa pahânam hoti tañ ca pajânâti, yathâ ca pahînassa thînamiddhassâ âyatim anuppâdo hoti tañ ca pajânâti.

7. Santam vâ ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucam atthi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkucan ti pajânâti, asantam vâ

ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccam n' athi me ajjhattam uddhaccakukkuccan ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannassa uddhaccakukkuccassa pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnassa uddhaccakukkuccassa āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti.

8. Santam vā ajjhattam vicikiccham atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti, asantam vā ajjhattam n' atthi me ajjhattam vicikicchā ti pajānāti. Yathā ca anuppannāya vicikicchāya uppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca uppannāya vicikicchāya pahānam hoti tañ ca pajānāti, yathā ca pahīnāya vicikicchāya āyatim anuppādo hoti tañ ca pajānāti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manosoceyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni ti.

9. Kāyasucim vācāsucim cetosucim anāsavam

Sucim soceyyasampannam āhu ninhātapāpakan ti.

120.

Tiṇ' imāni bhikkhave moneyyāni.

Katamāni tīṇi ?

Kāyamoneyyam, vacīmoneyyam, manomoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañātipātā paṭivirato hoti adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti kāmesu micchācārā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave kāyamoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave vacīmoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu musāvādā paṭivirato hoti piṣuṇāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti pharusāya vācāya paṭivirato hoti samphappalāpā paṭivirato hoti. Idam vuccati bhikkhave vacīmoneyyam.

Katamañ ca bhikkhave manomoneyyam ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānam khayā anāsavam cetovimuttim paññāvimuttim diṭṭh' eva dhamme sayam abbiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam vuccati bhikkhave manomoneyyam. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi soceyyāni.

Kāyamuniṃ vācāmuniṃ cetomuniṃ<sup>1</sup> anāsavam

Muniṃ moneyyasampannam āhu sabbappahāyinan<sup>2</sup> ti.

Āpāyikavaggo dutiyo.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. manomuniṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. saccappahāyinan.



## 121.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kusinârâyam viharati Bali-harane vanasande. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :— Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vâ gahapati-putto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena nimanteti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvâseti. So tassâ-rattiyâ accayena pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattaçivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa vâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enam so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti. Tassa evam hoti :—Sâdhu vata mâyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi 'ssa hoti :—aho vata myâyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtam gathito mucchito ajjhopanno<sup>2</sup> anâdînavadassâvî anissaraṇapaṇño paribhuñjati. So tattha kâmavitakkam pi vitakketi vyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi vihimsâvitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam na mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa hetu? Pamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharati.

Idha pana bhikkhave bhikkhu aññataram gâmam vâ nigamam vâ upanissâya viharati. Tam enam gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ upasaṅkamitvâ svâtanâya bhattena niman-teti. Âkaṅkhamâno bhikkhave bhikkhu adhvâseti. So tassâ rattiyâ accayena pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattaçivaram âdâya yena tassa gahapatissa yâ gahapatiputtassa vâ nivesanam ten' upasaṅkamati. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdati. Tam enam so gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ paññitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâreti. Tassa na evam hoti—sâdhu vata mâyam<sup>3</sup> gahapati

<sup>1</sup> D., T., Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam = mam ayam; Ph. myâyam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. gadhito, ajjhâponno. See above II. 5. 7.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

vâ gahapatiputto vâ pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeti sampavâretî ti. Evam pi'ssa na hoti—aho vata mâyam<sup>1</sup> gahapati vâ gahapatiputto vâ âyatim pi evarûpena pañitena khâdaniyena bhojaniyena sahatthâ santappeyya sampavâreyyâ ti. So tam piṇḍapâtaṃ agathito amucchito anajjhoppanno âdînavadassâvî nissaraṇapaṇṇo paribhuñjati. So tattha nekkhammavitakkam pi vitakketi avyâpâdavitakkam pi vitakketi avihimsavitakkam pi vitakketi. Evarûpassâham bhikkhave bhikkhuno dinnam mahapphalan ti vadâmi. Tam kissa ketu? Appamatto hi bhikkhave bhikkhu viharatî ti.

122.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalaha-jâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto tayo dhamme pajahimsu tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu?

Nekkhamma-vitakkam, avyâpâda-vitakkam, avihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu?

Kâma-vitakkam vyâpâda-vitakkam vihimsâ-vitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû bhaṇḍanajâtâ kalahajâtâ vivâdâpannâ aññamaññam mukhasattîhi vitudantâ viharanti manasikâtum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ na phâsu hoti, pageva gantum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

Yassam<sup>2</sup> bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ sammomadânâ avivadamanâ khîrodakîbhûta aññamaññam piyacakkhûhi sampassantâ viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niṭṭham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu.

<sup>1</sup> Tr. mayam; Com. mâyam; T. vatâyam; Ph. myâyam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Yassam pana.

Katame tayo dhamme pajahimsu ?

Kânavitakkam vyâpâdavitakkam, vihimsâvitakkam. Ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu.

Katame tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsu ? Nekkhammavitakkam . . . pe . . . bahulî-m-akamsu. Yassam bhikkhave disâyam bhikkhû samaggâ . . . viharanti gantum pi me esâ bhikkhave disâ phâsu hoti, pageva manasikâtum. Niţţham ettha gacchâmi—addhâ te âyasmanto ime tayo dhamme pajahimsu ime tayo dhamme bahulî-m-akamsû ti.

123.

Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Vesâliyam viharati Gotamake cetiye. Tatra kho Bhagavâ bhikkhû âmantesi :—Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhû Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Abhiññâyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no ana-bhiññâyâ, sanidânâham<sup>1</sup> bhikkhave dhammam desemi no anidânâ,<sup>2</sup> sappâtihâriyâham bhikkhave dhammam desemi no appâtihâriyam.<sup>3</sup> Tassa mayham bhikkhave abhiññâyâ dhammam desayato no anabhiññâyâ, sanidânâ dhammam desayato no anidânâ sappâtihâriyam dhammam desayato no appâtihâriyam,<sup>3</sup> karañîyo ovâdo karañiyâ anusâsanî. Alañ ca pana vo<sup>4</sup> bhikkhave tutthiyâ alañ attamanatâya alam somanassâya—sammâsambuddho Bhagavâ svâkkhâto Bhagavatâ dhammo supaṭipanno saṅgho ti. Idam avoca Bhagavâ.

Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanduntî. Imasmiñ ca pana veyyâkaraṇasmim bhaññamâne sahasiloka-dhâtu akampitthâti.<sup>5</sup>

124.

1. Ekam samayam Bhagavâ Kosalesu cârikam caramâno yena Kapilavatthu tad avasari. Assosi kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavâ kira Kapilavattum anupatto ti. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam atthâsi. Ekamantam ttitam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Gaccha Mahânâma Kapilavattusmim tathârûpam âvasatham jâna' yatth' ajja mayam<sup>6</sup> ekarattim vihareyyâmâ ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. sanidânâyâham. <sup>2</sup> Ph. anidânâya ; D aniddânânam ; T., Tr. anidânânam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. appâtihâriyâya.

<sup>4</sup> Not in Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. saṅkampitthâ ti.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. jânatha yatth' ajja yam.

Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ<sup>1</sup> Kapilavatthum pavisitvâ kevalakappam Kapilavatthum anvâhiṇḍanto na addasa Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpam âvasatham yattha Bhagavâ ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

2. N' atthi bhante Kapilavatthusmiṃ tathârûpo âvasatho yatth' ajja Bhagavâ ekarattiṃ vihareyya. Ayaṃ bhante Bharanḍu Kâlâmo<sup>2</sup> Bhagavato purâṇasabrahmacâri. Tass' ajja<sup>3</sup> Bhagavâ assame ekarattiṃ viharatû ti.

Gaccha Mahânâma santharam paññâpehî ti. Evam bhante ti kho Mahânâmo Sakko Bhagavato paṭisutvâ yena Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa<sup>4</sup> assame ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ santharam paññâpetvâ udakam ṭhapetvâ pādānam dhovanâya yena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Santhato bhante santharo udakam ṭhapitam pādānam dhovanâya. Yassa dâni bhante Bhagavâ kâlāma maññatî ti.

3. Atha kho Bhagavâ yena Bharanḍukassa Kâlâmassa<sup>5</sup> assamo ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ paññatte âsane nisîdi, nisajja pâde pakkhâlesi. Atha kho Mahânâmassa Sakkassa etad ahosi :—

Akâlo kho ajja Bhagavantam payirupâsitaṃ, kilanto Bhagavâ, sve dānāham<sup>6</sup> Bhagavantam payirupâsissāmi ti. Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ padakkhiṇam katvâ pakāmi.

Atha kho Mahânâmo Sakko tassâ rattiya accayena Bhagavâ ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam nisîdi. Ekamantam nisinnam kho Mahânâmam Sakkam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

4. Tayo kho 'me Mahânâma satthâro santo saṃvijjamānâ lokasmim.<sup>7</sup> Katame tayo ?

Idha Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti na rûpānam pariññam paññâpeti na vedanānam pariññam paññâpeti. Idha pana Mahânâma ekacco satthâ kāmānam pariññam paññâpeti rûpānam pariññam paññâpeti na veda-

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭisunitvâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmo.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

<sup>3</sup> Ph ajja so.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. dâni.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. Bhaddaṇḍakâlâmassa.

<sup>7</sup> = Puggala III. 16.

nānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Idha pana Mahānāma ekacco satthā kāmānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti rūpānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti vedanānaṃ pariññaṃ paññāpeti. Ime kho Mahānāma tayo satthāro santo samvijjamaṇā lokasmiṃ. Imesaṃ Mahānāma tiṇṇaṃ satthārānaṃ ekā niṭṭhā udāhu puthu niṭṭhā ti?

5. Evaṃ vutte Bharāṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca:—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Evaṃ vutte Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca. Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

Dutiyam pi kho Bharāṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca:—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Dutiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca:—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bharāṇḍu Kālāmo Mahānāmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca:—Ekā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti. Tatiyam pi kho Bhagavā Mahānāmaṃ Sakkamaṃ etad avoca:—Nānā ti Mahānāma vadehī ti.

6. Atha kho Bharāṇḍukassa Kālāmassa etad ahoṣi:—

Mahesakkhassa vat' amhi Mahānāmassa Sakkassa sam-mukkhā samaṇena Gotamena yāva tatiyakam<sup>1</sup> apasādito. Yannūnāhaṃ Kapilavatthumhā pakkameyyan ti.

Atha kho Bharāṇḍu Kālāmo Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi, yaṃ Kapilavatthumhā pakkāmi tadā pakkanto<sup>2</sup> va ahoṣi na puna pacchāgañchī<sup>3</sup> ti.

125.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Sāvattiyam viharatī Anātha-piṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho Hatthako devaputto abhikkantāya rattiyā abhikkantavaṇṇā Kevalakappam Jetavanam obhāsetvā yena Bhagavā ten' upasankami. Upasankamitvā Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmi ti osīdati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṅṭhātum. Seyyathāpi nāma sappi<sup>4</sup> vā telam vā vālikāya<sup>5</sup> āsittam osīdati saṃsīdati na saṅṭhāti, evam eva Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato purato ṭhassāmi ti osīdati c' eva saṃsīdati c' eva na sakkoti saṅṭhātum.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. tatiyam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. pacchāgaachatī.

<sup>5</sup> D. vālakāya.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. omits yaṃ . . . tadāpakkanto.

<sup>4</sup> T., D., Tr. sappim.

2. Atha kho Bhagavâ Hatthakam devaputtam etad avoca :—Oġârikam Hatthaka attabhâvam abhinimminâhî ti.

Evam bhante ti kho Hatthako devaputto Bhagavato paṭisutvâ oġârikam attabhâvam abhinimminivâ Bhagavantam abhivâdetvâ ekamantam aṭṭhâsi. Ekamantam t̃hitam kho Hatthakam devaputtam Bhagavâ etad avoca :—

Ye te Hatthaka dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum api nu te te dhammâ etarahi pavattino ti.

Ye ca me<sup>1</sup> bhante Bhagavâ dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa pavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ<sup>2</sup> etarahi pavattino, ye ca me bhante dhammâ pubbe manussabhûtassa nappavattino ahesum te ca me dhammâ etarahi pavattino. Seyyathâpi bhante Bhagavâ etarahi âkiṇṇo viharati bhikkhûhi bhikkhunîhi upâsakehi upâsikâhi raññâhi râjamahâmattehi titthiyehi titthiyasâvakehi, evam eva kho aham bhante âkiṇṇo viharâmi devaputtehi ; dûrato pi bhante devaputtâ âgacchanti Hatthakassa devaputtassa santike dhammam sossâmâ ti.<sup>3</sup>

Tiṇṇâham bhante dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato. Katamesam tiṇṇam ?

Bhagavato aham bhante dassanâya atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saddhammasavanassâham bhante atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato, saṅghassâham bhante upaṭṭhânassa atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato.

Imesam kho aham bhante tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto appaṭivâno kâlakato ti.

Nâham Bhagavato dassanassa tittim ajjha<sup>4</sup> kudâcanam

Saṅghassa upaṭṭhânassa saddhammasavanassa ca

Adhisîle<sup>5</sup> sikkhamâno saddhammasavane rato

Tiṇṇam dhammânam atitto Hatthako<sup>6</sup> Aviham<sup>7</sup> gato ti.

126.

1. Ekam समयam Bhagavâ Bârânasiyam viharati Isipatane Migadâye. Atha kho Bhagavâ pubbaṅhasamayam nivâsetvâ pattacîvaram âdâya Bârânasiyam piṇḍâya pâvisi.

<sup>1</sup> T. yevam ca me ; D. ye va.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. te nâma dhammâ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. sussâmâ ti ; Tr. sossâma.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. tittî sambhâvam.

<sup>6</sup> Ph., Com. atisîlam ; D. atisîlena.

<sup>6</sup> D., T. atthako ; Ph. hatthako.

<sup>7</sup> Ph., D., T. api ham ; Com. and Tr. Aviham.

Addasā kho Bhagavā Goyogapilakkhasmiṃ<sup>1</sup> piṇḍāya caramāno<sup>2</sup> aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ rittassādam<sup>3</sup> bāhirassādam sammutthassatim<sup>4</sup> asampajānaṃ asamāhitāṃ vibhantacittāṃ pākatiṇḍriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avoca :—

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvāṃ attānaṃ kaṭuviyāṃ akāsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti<sup>5</sup> ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatī ti.

2. Atha kho so bhikkhu Bhagavatā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegaṃ āpādi. Atha kho Bhagavā Bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya caritvā pacchābhattāṃ piṇḍapāta-paṭikkanto bhikkhū āmantesi :—

Idhāhaṃ bhikkhave pubbaṇhasamayaṃ niyāsetvā pattaçivaram ādāya Bārāṇasiyaṃ piṇḍāya pāvisiṃ. Addasaṃ kho ahaṃ bhikkhave Goyogapilakkhasmiṃ piṇḍāya caramāno aññatarāṃ bhikkhūṃ rittassādam bāhirassādam sammutthassatim<sup>6</sup> asampajānaṃ asamāhitāṃ vibhantacittāṃ pākatiṇḍriyaṃ. Disvā taṃ bhikkhūṃ etad avocaṃ :

Bhikkhu bhikkhu mā kho tvāṃ attānaṃ kaṭuviyāṃ akāsi. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikā<sup>7</sup> nānupatissanti nānvassavissanti<sup>8</sup> ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

Atha kho bhikkhave so bhikkhu mayā iminā ovādena ovadito saṃvegaṃ āpādi ti.

3. Evaṃ vutte aññataro bhikkhu Bhagavantāṃ etad avoca :—Kinnu kho bhante kaṭuviyāṃ ko āmagandho kā makkhikā ti ?

Abhijjhā kho bhikkhu kaṭuviyāṃ, vyāpādo<sup>9</sup> āmagandho, pāpakā akusalā vitakkā makkhikā. Taṃ vata bhikkhu kaṭuviyakataṃ attānaṃ āmagandhe avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti<sup>10</sup> nānvassavissanti<sup>11</sup> ti n' etaṃ thānaṃ vijjatīti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -milakkhasmiṃ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. caramānaṃ.

<sup>3</sup> D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiraṃ ; Ph. and Com. as in text.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. samutthasatim.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. nānubhandissatī ; D. nānāvāssavissanti ; T., Tr. nānvāssavissanti.

<sup>6</sup> D., T., Tr. rittāsambāhiraṃsammutthasatim.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. amakkhikā.

<sup>8</sup> Tr. nānvāssavissanti ; Ph. nānubandhissanti.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. pamādo.

<sup>10</sup> Tr. nanupatissanti.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. for Taṃ vata, etc., has Kathaṃ attānaṃ āmagandhena avassutaṃ makkhikā nānupatissanti nānubandhissatī ti.

Aguttam cakkhusotasmim indriyesu asamvutam  
 Makkhikā 'nupatissanti<sup>1</sup> saṅkappā rāganissitā  
 Kaṭuviyakato bhikkhu āmagandhe avassuto  
 Ārakā<sup>2</sup> hoti nibbānā vighātass' eva bhāgavā<sup>3</sup>  
 Gāme vā yadi vā raññe vā<sup>4</sup> aladdhā sammattano<sup>5</sup>  
 Pareti<sup>6</sup> bālo dummedho<sup>7</sup> makkhikāhi purakkhato  
 Ye ca sīlena sampannā paññāyūpasame ratā  
 Upasantā sukham senti nāsavitvāna makkhikā ti.

127.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yena Bhagavā ten' upa-  
 saṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantam abhivādetvā eka-  
 mantam nisīdi. Ekamantam nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho  
 Bhagavantam etad avoca :—

Idhāham bhante dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkanta-  
 mānusakena yebhuyyena passāmi mātugāmaṃ kāyassa bhedā  
 param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ uppajja-  
 mānaṃ. Katīhi nu kho bhante dhammehi samannāgato  
 mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim  
 vinipātam nirayaṃ uppajjatī ti?

2. Tīhi kho Anuruddha dhammehi samannāgato mātugā-  
 mo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ duggatim vini-  
 pātam nirayaṃ uppajjati. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha Anuruddha mātugāmo pubbaṅhasamayam macchera-  
 malapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati, majjhantikaṃ  
 samayaṃ issāpariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ ajjhāvasati,  
 sāyaṇha-samayaṃ kāmarāgapariyuṭṭhitena cetasā agāraṃ  
 ajjhāvasati. Imehi kho Anuruddha tīhi dhammehi samannā-  
 gato mātugāmo kāyassa bhedā param marañā apāyaṃ  
 duggatim vinipātam nirayaṃ uppajjatī ti.

128.

1. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho yen' āyasmā Sāriputto  
 ten' upasaṅkami. Upasaṅkamitvā āyasmatā Sāriputtena  
 saddhim sammodi sammodanīyaṃ katham sārāṇīyaṃ vītisā-

<sup>1</sup> Ph., T. anupatissanti; D., Tr. anupatanti.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. bhāgato.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. bālo mudu madho.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. samathamattano.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. akārakā.

<sup>4</sup> Vā from Ph.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. caretī.



retvā ekamantaṃ nisīdi. Ekamantaṃ nisinno kho āyasmā Anuruddho āyasmantaṃ Sāriputtaṃ etad avoca :—

Idhāhaṃ āvuso Sāriputta dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokāṃ olokemi. Āraddhaṃ kho<sup>1</sup> pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammutṭhā passaddho kāyo asāradhho samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ. Atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti.

2. Yaṃ kho te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—ahaṃ dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantaṃānusakena sahaṃsaṃ lokāṃ olokemī ti, idan te mānasmim. Yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—āraddhaṃ kho pana me viriyaṃ asallīnaṃ upaṭṭhitā sati asammutṭhā<sup>2</sup> passaddho kāyo asāradhhaṃ samāhitaṃ cittaṃ ekaggaṃ ti, idan te uddhaccasmim. Yam pi te āvuso Anuruddha evaṃ hoti—atha ca pana me na anupādāya āsavehi cittaṃ vimuccatī ti, idan te kukkuccasmim. Sādhu vat' āyasmā Anuruddho ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃharatū ti.

3. Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho aparena samayena ime tayo dhamme pahāya ime tayo dhamme amanasikarivā<sup>3</sup> amatāya dhātuyā cittaṃ upasaṃhāsi.<sup>4</sup> Atha kho āyasmā Anuruddho eko vupakaṭṭho appamatto ātāpī pahitatto viharanto<sup>5</sup> na cirass' eva yass' atthāya kulaputtā sammad eva agārasmā anagāriyaṃ pabbajanti tad anuttaraṃ brahmacariyapariyosānaṃ ditṭh' eva dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja vihāsi, khīṇā jāti vusitaṃ brahmacariyaṃ kataṃ karaṇīyaṃ nāparaṃ itthattāyā ti abbhāññāsi<sup>6</sup> Aññataro ca pan' āyasmā Anuruddho arahataṃ ahoṣī ti.

129.

1. Tīṇ' imāṇi bhikkhave paṭicchannāni vahanti<sup>8</sup> no vivaṭāni. Kattamāni tīṇi ?

Mātugāmo bhikkhave paṭicchanno vahati<sup>7</sup> no vivaṭo, brāhmaṇānaṃ bhikkhave mantā paṭicchannā vahanti<sup>8</sup> no

<sup>1</sup> D., T. Anuruddhaṃ ko.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -haratī ti.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. āvahanti.

<sup>2</sup> Tr. apammutṭhā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. viharati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. āvahati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. manasikarivā.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. aññāsi.

vivaṭā, micchādiṭṭhi bhikkhave paṭicchannā vahati<sup>1</sup> no vivaṭā. Imāni kho bhikkhave tīṇi paṭicchannāni vahanti<sup>2</sup> no vivaṭānīti.

2. Tīṇ' imāni bhikkhave vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannāni. Katamāni tīṇi?

Candamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, suriyamaṇḍalam bhikkhave vivaṭaṃ virocati no paṭicchannam, Tathāgatappavedito dhammavinayo bhikkhave vivaṭo virocati no paṭicchanno. Imāni kho vivaṭāni virocanti no paṭicchannānīti.

130.<sup>3</sup>

1. Tayo 'me bhikkhave puggalā santo saṃvijjamānā lokasmiṃ. Katame tayo?

Pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo, paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo, udakalekhūpamo puggalo.

Katamo ca bhikkhave pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave pāsāne lekhā na khippaṃ lujjati<sup>4</sup> vātena vā udakena vā ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave pāsānalekhūpamo puggalo.

2. Katamo ca bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati, so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Seyyathā pi bhikkhave paṭhaviyaṃ lekhā khippaṃ lujjati vātena vā udakena vā na ciratṭhitikā hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo abhiṇhaṃ kujjhati so ca khvassa kodho na dīgharattaṃ anuseti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave paṭhavilekhūpamo puggalo.

3. Katamo ca bhikkhave udakalekhūpamo puggalo?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco puggalo āgāḷhena<sup>5</sup> pi vuccamāno

<sup>1</sup> Ph. āvahati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. āvahanti.

<sup>3</sup> This Sutta recurs at Puggala Paññatti, III. 9.

<sup>4</sup> D. khippaṃ mujjalujjati; T. khippaṃ muñja lujjati. In Com. lujjati = puñchati.

<sup>5</sup> D. agāḷhena; T. atigāḷhena; Ph. gaḷhena.

pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati<sup>1</sup> c' eva sammodati c' eva. Seyyathâpi bhikkhave udake lekhâ khippam yeva paṭigacchati<sup>2</sup> na ciratṭhitikâ hoti, evam eva kho bhikkhave idh' ekacco puggalo âgâlḥena<sup>3</sup> pi vuccamâno pharusena pi vuccamâno amanâpena pi vuccamâno sandhîyati c' eva samsandati c' eva sammodati c' eva. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave udakalekhû-pamo puggalo. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo puggalâ santo samvijjamânâ lokasmin ti.

Kusinâravaggo tatiyo.<sup>4</sup>

131.

1. Tîhi bhikkhave ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.<sup>5</sup> Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave yodhâjivo dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇa-vedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato yodhâjivo râjâraho hoti râjabhoggo rañño ângan t' eva saṅkham gacchati.

2. Evam eva kho bhikkhave tîhi ângehi samannâgato bhikkhu âhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaram puñña-kkhetam lokassa. Katamehi tîhi ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ca hoti akkhaṇavedhî ca mahato ca kâyassa padâletâ.<sup>6</sup>

3. Kathanâ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu dûre-pâtî ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu yam kiñci rūpam atitânâgata-paccuppannam ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikam vâ sukhumam vâ hīnam vâ paṇitam vâ yam dûre vâ santike vâ sabbam rūpam—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham asmi na m' eso attâ ti—evam etaṃ yathâbhûtam sammappaññāya passati.

Yâ kâci vedanâ atitânâgata-paccuppannâ ajjhattam vâ bahiddhâ vâ oḷârikâ vâ sukhumâ vâ hīnâ vâ paṇitâ vâ yâ dûre santike vâ sabbâ vedanâ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'ham

<sup>1</sup> Tr., Ph. samsandhati.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. yeva paṭiṭṭham gacchati; D., T yeva pathaviṃ sacchati.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gâlḥena <sup>4</sup> Kusinâra omitted by D., T., Tr.; Com. Bharañḍu-vaggo.

<sup>5</sup> See above III. 92, and below III. 139.

<sup>6</sup> Cf. Sk. dûre- vedha and akshuṇṇa-vedha in Divyâvadâna, p. 59.

asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yā kāci saññā atītānāgata-paccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhumā vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā yā dūre santike vā sabbā saññā—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Ye keci saṅkhārā atītānāgatapaccuppannā ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikā vā sukhuma vā hīnā vā paṇitā vā ye dūre santike vā sabbe saṅkhāre—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati.

Yaṃ kiñci viññāṇaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhataṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnā vā paṇitaṃ vā dūre santike vā sabbam viññāṇaṃ—n' etaṃ mama n' eso 'haṃ asmi na m' eso attā ti,—evam etaṃ yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya passati. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu dūre-pāti hoti.

4. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhaṃ ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu akkhaṇavedhī hoti.

5. Kathaṃ ca bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu mahantaṃ avjjākhandhaṃ padāleti. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhikkhu mahato kāyassa padāletā hoti. Ime hi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu āhuneyyo hoti . . . pe . . . anuttaraṃ puñña-kkhattaṃ lokassa ti.

132.

Tisso imā bhikkhave parisā. Katamā tisso ?

Ukkācita vinitā parisā, paripucchā vinitā<sup>1</sup> parisā,<sup>2</sup> yāvatajjhāvinitā<sup>3</sup> parisā. Ima kho bhikkhave tisso parisā ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. paṭipucchā vinitā.

<sup>2</sup> These two have already occurred at II. 5. 6, where the reading is paṭipucchā.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. yāvatajjanī vinitā.

## 133.

Tīhi bhikkhave aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo. Katamehi tīhi?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu duddadam<sup>1</sup> dadāti dukkaram karoti dukkhamam khamati. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi aṅgehi samannāgato mitto sevitabbo ti.

## 134.

1. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam tītā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā. Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisamtvā ācikkhati<sup>2</sup> deseti<sup>3</sup> paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā aniccā ti.

2. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam tītā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitā<sup>4</sup> dhammaniyāmatā sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā. Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisamtvā ācikkhati paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhā ti.

3. Uppādā vā bhikkhave Tathāgatānam anuppādā vā Tathāgatānam tītā vā sā dhātu dhammatthitā dhammaniyāmatā sabbe dhammā anattā. Tam Tathāgato abhisambujjhati abhisameti abhisambujjhitvā abhisamtvā ācikkhati deseti paññāpeti paṭṭhapeti vivarati vibhajati uttānīkaroti sabbe dhammā anattā ti.

## 135.

1. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave yāni kānici tantāvutānam vatthānam kesakambalo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Kesakambalo bhikkhave sīte sīto uṇhe unho dubbanno dugganho dukkhasamphasso, evam eva kho bhikkhave yāni kānici puthu samānappavādānam<sup>5</sup> Makkhalivādo tesam paṭikiṭṭho akkhāyati. Makkhali bhikkhave moghapuriso evamvādī evamdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kammaṃ, n' atthi kiriyaṃ, n' atthi viriyan ti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. duddasam.      <sup>2</sup> dhammathitā . . . to ācikkhati omitted by D. and T.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. gavesati.

<sup>4</sup> T. anudhammatthitatā.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. yāni kānici samānabrāhmaṇa vādāni samānappavādāni.

2. Ye pi te bhikkhave ahesum atitāṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva ahesum kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati<sup>1</sup>—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyāṃ ti.

3. Ye pi te bhikkhave bhavissanti anāgataṃ addhānaṃ arahanto sammāsambuddhā te pi Bhagavanto kammavādā c'eva bhavissanti kiriyavādā ca viriyavādā ca. Te pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyāṃ ti.

Aham pi bhikkhave etarahi arahaṃ sammāsambuddho kammavādo kiriyavādo viriyavādo. Mam pi bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso paṭibāhati—n'atthi kammaṃ, n'atthi kiriyāṃ, n'atthi viriyāṃ ti.

4. Seyyathāpi bhikkhave nadī-mukhe khipaṃ<sup>2</sup> uḍḍeyya<sup>3</sup> bahunnaṃ macchānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyaśānāya, evaṃ eva kho bhikkhave Makkhali moghapuriso manussa-khipaṃ maññe loke uppanno bahunnaṃ sattānaṃ ahitāya dukkhāya anayāya vyaśānāyāti.

136.

Tisso imā bhikkhave sampadā.<sup>4</sup> Katamā tisso? Saddhāsampadā, sīlasampadā, paññāsampadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso sampadā ti.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vuddhiyo. Katamā tisso? Saddhāvuddhi, sīlavuddhi paññāvuddhi. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso vuddhiyo.

137.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assakhaṇṅke<sup>5</sup> desessāmi,<sup>6</sup> tayo ca purisakhaṇṅke<sup>5</sup> desessāmi.<sup>6</sup> Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha, bhāssissāmīti. Evaṃ bhante ti kho bhikkhave bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo assakhaṇṅkā<sup>5</sup>?

<sup>1</sup> D. paṭivāhati. <sup>2</sup> Ph. khippaṃ. <sup>3</sup> D., T. uḍḍeyya; Ph. udeyya.

<sup>4</sup> There is another triad of sampadās at III. 115. 5-7.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -khaloge, -khalogā, -khalogo.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. desissāmi.

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> jivasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> jivasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assakhaḷuṅkā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā ?<sup>1</sup>

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> jivasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> jivasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisakhaḷuṅko<sup>1</sup> jivasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinayo pañhaṃ puttḥo samsādeti<sup>2</sup> no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na<sup>3</sup> ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

3. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko jivasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminiṃ paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puttḥo vissajjeti no samsādeti.<sup>2</sup> Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānam. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -khalogā, -khalogo.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. samhareti.

<sup>3</sup> Not in Tr.

kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathañ ca bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu idaṃ dukkhan ti yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ti pajānāti. Idaṃ assa javasmiṃ vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no saṃsādeti.<sup>1</sup> Idaṃ assa vaṇṇasmiṃ vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanapaccayabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idaṃ assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisakhaḷuṅko javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisakhaḷuṅkā.

138.

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave assasadasse<sup>2</sup> desessāmi<sup>3</sup> tayo ca purisasadasse.<sup>2</sup> Taṃ suṇātha, sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissāmi.

Evaṃ bhante ti kho te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Katame bhikkhave tayo assasadassā<sup>4</sup> ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco assasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo assasadassā.

2. Katame ca bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso<sup>5</sup> javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno. Idha pana bhikkhave ekacco purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samhareti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. -parasse.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. desissāmi.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. -parasse.

<sup>5</sup> Ph. -parasso.



3. Kathanā ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinabbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho samsādeti<sup>1</sup> no vissajjeti. Idam assa na vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānabhesajjaparikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti na vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

4. Kathanā ca bhikkhave bhikkhu purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ samyojanānaṃ parikkhayā opapātiko hoti tattha-parinibbāyī anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Na kho pana lābhī hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa na ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno hoti vaṇṇasampanno na ārohapariṇāhasampanno.

5. Kathanā ca bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu pañcannaṃ orambhāgiyānaṃ . . . pe . . . anāvattidhammo tasmā lokā. Idam assa javasmim vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmim vadāmi. Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvara . . . parikkhānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmim vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave purisasadasso javasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo purisasadassā ti.

139.<sup>2</sup>

1. Tayo ca bhikkhave bhadde<sup>3</sup> assājāniye desessāmi tayo ca bhadde purisājāniye. Taṃ suṇātha sādhukaṃ manasikarotha bhāsissamīti.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. samhareti ; D. samsāveti.

<sup>2</sup> See above III. 92, and III. 131.

<sup>3</sup> Tr. bhadre.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo assājānīyo . . . pe . . .  
jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanna ca ārohapariṇāhasam-  
panno ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā assājānīyā.

Katame ca bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco bhaddo purisājānīyo . . . pe . . .  
jvasampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasam-  
panno ca.

2. Kathaṅ ca bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo jvasampanno  
ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno ca ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ ceto-  
vimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭh'eva dhamme sayaṃ abhiññā  
sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati. Idam assa jvasmiṃ  
vadāmi. Abhidhamme kho pana abhivinaye pañhaṃ puṭṭho  
vissajjeti no samsādeti. Idam assa vaṇṇasmīṃ vadāmi.  
Lābhī kho pana hoti cīvarapiṇḍapātasenāsanagilānapaccaya-  
bhesajjaparikkhārānaṃ. Idam assa ārohapariṇāhasmiṃ  
vadāmi. Evaṃ kho bhikkhave bhaddo purisājānīyo jva-  
sampanno ca hoti vaṇṇasampanno ca ārohapariṇāhasampanno  
ca. Ime kho bhikkhave tayo bhaddā purisājānīyā ti.

140.

1. Ekam samayaṃ Bhagavā Rājagahe viharati Moranivāpe  
paribbājakārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi :—  
Bhikkhavo ti. Bhaddante ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasso-  
sum. Bhagavā etad avoca :—

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accanta-  
niṭṭho<sup>1</sup> hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accanta-  
pariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi ?

Asekhena silakkhandhena, asekhena samādhikkhandhena,  
asekhena paññakkhandhena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi  
dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantaniṭṭho<sup>1</sup> hoti accan-  
tayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho  
devamanussānaṃ ti.

2. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu  
accantaniṭṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ.  
Katamehi tīhi ?

<sup>1</sup> Ph. -diṭṭho throughout.

Iddhipāṭihāriyena, ādesanāpāṭihāriyena, anusāsanapāṭihāriyena.<sup>1</sup> Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantanitṭho hoti accantayogakkhemī accantabrahmacārī accantapariyosāno seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

3. Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantanitṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānaṃ. Katamehi tīhi?

Sammādiṭṭhiyā, sammāñāṇena, sammāvimuttana. Ime kho bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bhikkhu accantanitṭho hoti . . . pe . . . seṭṭho devamanussānan ti.

### Yodhājīvavaggo catuttho.<sup>2</sup>

#### 141.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena, akusalena vacīkammena, akusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge.

#### 142.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tīhi?

Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacīkammena, sāvajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tīhi?

Anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacīkammena, anavajjena manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ sagge.

<sup>1</sup> Ph. anusāsani p°.

<sup>2</sup> Yodhājīva is only in Ph., all other MSS. read Vaggo catuttho.

## 143.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .  
visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacīkammena, visamena  
manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave . . . pe . . . evaṃ  
niraye.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato . . . pe . . .  
samena kāyakammena, samena vacīkammena, samena mano-  
kammena . . .

## 144.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakammena, asucinā vacīkammena,  
asucinā manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakammena, sucinā vacīkammena,  
sucinā manokammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi  
samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ sagge ti.

## 145.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato bālo avyatto  
asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam pariharati sāvajjo hoti  
sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca apuññam pasavati.  
Katamehi tīhi?

Akusalena kāyakammena . . . pe . . . akusalena mano-  
kammena. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi samannā-  
gato bālo avyatto asappuriso khatam upahatam attānam  
pariharati sāvajjo ca hoti sānuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca  
apuññam pasavati.

Tīhi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto  
sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam attānam pariharati anavajjo  
ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam bahuñ ca puññam pasavati.

Katamehi tīhi?

Kusalena kāyakammena, kusalena vacīkammena, kusalena  
manokammena . . .

## 146.

. . . pe . . . Sāvajjena kāyakammena, sāvajjena vacī-  
kammena, sāvajjena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . anavajjena kāyakammena, anavajjena vacī-  
kammena, anavajjena manokammena . . .

## 147.

. . . pe . . . Visamena kāyakammena, visamena vacī-  
kammena, visamena manokammena . . .

. . . pe . . . samena kāyakamma, samena vacīkamma,  
samena manokamma . . .

148.

. . . pe . . . asucinā kāyakamma, asucinā vacīkamma,  
asucinā manokamma . . .

. . . pe . . . sucinā kāyakamma, sucinā vacīkamma,  
sucinā manokamma. Imehi kho bhikkhave tīhi dhammehi  
samannāgato paṇḍito vyatto sappuriso akkhatam anupahatam  
attānam paribarati anavajjo ca hoti ananuvajjo ca viññūnam  
bahuñ ca puñnam pasavatī ti.

149.

Tisso imā bhikkhave vandanā. Katamā tisso ?

Kāyena, vācāya, manasā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso van-  
danā ti.

150.

Ye hi bhikkhave sattā pubbaṅhasamayam kāyena sucaritam  
caranti, vācāya sucaritam caranti, manasā sucaritam caranti  
supubbaṅho bhikkhave tesam sattānam, ye bhikkhave  
majjhantikasamayam kāyena sucaritam caranti . . . pe . . .  
manasā sucaritam caranti sumajjhantiko bhikkhave tesam  
sattānam, ye bhikkhave sattā sāyaṅhasamayam kāyena suca-  
ritam caranti . . . pe . . . manasā sucaritam caranti susāyaṅho  
bhikkhave tesam sattānan ti.

Sunakkhattam sumaṅgalam supphātam<sup>1</sup> suvuṭṭhitam<sup>2</sup>

Sukhaṇo sumuhutto ca suyitṭham brahmacārisu<sup>3</sup>

Padakkhiṇam kāyakammaṃ vācākammaṃ padakkhiṇam

Padakkhiṇam<sup>4</sup> manokammaṃ panidhiyo<sup>5</sup> padakkhiṇā

Padakkhiṇāni katvāna labhat' atthe<sup>6</sup> padakkhiṇe<sup>7</sup>

Te attha laddhā sukhitā virūḷhā buddhasāsane

Ārogā sukhitā hotha saha sabbehi nātibhī ti.

Maṅgalavaggo pañcamao.

Khuddakapaññāsako samatto tatiyo.<sup>8</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. supphāsam.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. suvuṭṭhitam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. brahmacarimsu.

<sup>4</sup> Omitted by Ph.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. originally panidhite yo; Ph. panidhite.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. labhat' atthe; D. labhat' ettha.

<sup>7</sup> D. padakkhiṇo.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Bālavaggo pañcamao Paññāsako tatiyo.

## 151.

1. Tisso imâ bhikkhave paṭipadâ. Katamâ tisso ?

Âgâlâ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadâ, nijjhâmâ<sup>2</sup> paṭipadâ, majjhimâ paṭipadâ.  
Katamâ ca bhikkhave âgâlâ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco evaṃvâdî hoti evaṃdiṭṭhi—n' atthi kâmesu doso so<sup>3</sup> kâmesu pâtavvyatam<sup>4</sup> âpajjati. Ayam vuccati bhikkhave âgâlâ<sup>1</sup> paṭipadâ.

2. Katamâ ca bhikkhave nijjhâmâ<sup>5</sup> paṭipadâ ?

Idha bhikkhave ekacco acelako hoti muttâcâro hatthâvalebhano<sup>6</sup> na ehibhadantiko na tiṭṭhabhadantiko nâbhihatam na uddissakatam na nimantanam sâdiyati.<sup>7</sup> So na kumbhimukhâ paṭiganhâti na kaḷopi-mukhâ paṭiganhâti na eḷakamantaram na daṇḍamantaram na musalamantaram na dvinnam bhuñjamânânam na gabbhiniyâ na pâyamânâya na purisantaragatâya na saṅkittisu na yattha sâ upaṭṭhito hoti na yattha makkhikâ saṇḍacârinî, na maccham na maṃsam na suram na merayam na thusodakam pivati. So ekâgâriko vâ hoti ekâlopiko dvâgâriko vâ hoti dvâlopiko . . . pe . . . sattâgâriko vâ hoti sattâlopiko, ekissâpi dattiyâ yâpeti dvîhi pi dattîhi yâpeti . . . pe . . . sattahi pi dattîhi yâpeti, ekâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti dvîhikam pi âhâram âhâreti . . . pe . . . sattâhikam pi âhâram âhâreti iti evarûpam adḍhamâsikam pi pariyâyabhattachojanânuyogam anuyutto viharati, so sâkabhakkho pi hoti sâmakabhakkho pi hoti nivârabhakkho pi hoti daddulabhakkho pi hoti haṭṭabhakkho<sup>8</sup> pi hoti kaṇabhakkho pi hoti âcâmabhakkho pi hoti piññâkabhakkho pi hoti tiṇabhakkho pi hoti gomayabhakkho pi hoti, vanamûlaphalâhâro<sup>9</sup> yâpeti pavattaphalabhojî : so sâṇâni pi dhâreti masâṇâni pi dhâreti chavadussâni pi dhâreti paṃsukûlâni pi dhâreti tirîṭṭâni pi dhâreti ajinâni pi dhâreti ajinakkhipam pi dhâreti kusacîram pi dhâreti vâkacîram pi dhâreti phalakacîram<sup>10</sup> pi dhâreti kesakambalam pi dhâreti

<sup>1</sup> D., Ph. agâlâ.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. nicchâma ; SS. nijjhamâ ; Com. nijjhâmâ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. so ti.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. pâtabatam.

<sup>5</sup> Tr. nijjhimâ.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. hatthâpelakhano ; D. hatthapelakhano ; Tr. hatthâvalekhano.

<sup>7</sup> Ph. âdiyati.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. kaṭa°, Puggala Paññatti sâtabhakkho.

<sup>9</sup> MSS. -âhâro, Puggala Paññatti -âhâre.

<sup>10</sup> Ph. valakacîram ; D. elakacîram.

vālakambalam pi dhāreti ulūkapakkhikam<sup>1</sup> pi dhāreti ; kesamassulocano<sup>2</sup> kesamassulocanānuyogam<sup>3</sup> anuyutto ubhaṭṭhako<sup>4</sup> pi hoti āsanapaṭikkhitto, ukkuṭiko pi hoti ukkuṭikappadhānam anuyutto pi hoti, kaṇṭakāpassayiko pi hoti kaṇṭakāpassaye seyyam kappeti, sāyam tatiyakam pi udakarohanānuyogam<sup>5</sup> anuyutto viharati, iti evarūpam anekavihitam kāyassa ātāpanaparitāpanānuyogam anuyutto viharati.<sup>6</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

3. Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam, citte, vedanāsu . . . pe . . . dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati ātāpī sampajāno satimā vineyya loke abhijjhādomanassam.<sup>7</sup> Ayam vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā.

152.

Tisso imā bhikkhave paṭipadā. Katamā tisso ?

Āgāḷhā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā, nijjhāmā paṭipadā, majjhimā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave āgāḷhā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 1] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave āgāḷhā<sup>8</sup> paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā ?

. . . pe [151. 2] . . . Ayam vuccati bhikkhave nijjhāmā paṭipadā.

Katamā ca bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā ?

Idha bhikkhave bhikkhu anuppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam anuppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam pāpakānam akusalānam dhammānam pahānāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, anuppannānam kusalānam dhammānam uppādāya chandaṃ janeti vāyamati viriyam ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇhāti padahati, uppannānam kusalānam dhammānam ṭhitiyā asammosāya bhiiyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā

<sup>1</sup> Ph. ulūkapakkhikam.

<sup>2</sup> D., Tr. -lomakānuyogam.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. udakārohanānuyogam.

<sup>4</sup> See M.P.S. p. 18.

<sup>5</sup> D., Tr. -lomako ; Ph. -lokhaṇo.

<sup>6</sup> D. ubhaṭṭhako.

<sup>7</sup> See Puggala Paññatti, p. 55.

<sup>8</sup> D., Ph. āgāḷhā.

chandam janeti vāyamati viriyaṃ ārabhati cittaṃ paggaṇ-  
hāti padahati . . . pe . . . chandapadhānasāṅkhārasamannā-  
gatam iddhipādam bhāveti viriyasamādhi-cittasamādhi-vi-  
mamsāsamādhi-padhāna-sāṅkhārasamannāgatam iddhipādam  
bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti viriyindri-  
yaṃ bhāveti satindriyaṃ bhāveti samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti  
paññindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . saddhābalaṃ bhāveti  
viriyabalaṃ bhāveti samādhibalaṃ bhāveti paññābalaṃ  
bhāveti satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti dhammavicayasamboj-  
jhaṅgaṃ bhāveti viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti pītisa-  
bojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti samā-  
dhisambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti upekhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bhāveti  
sammāditṭhim bhāveti sammāsāṅkappaṃ bhāveti sammāvācaṃ  
bhāveti sammākammaṃ bhāveti sammā-ājivaṃ bhāveti  
sammāvāyāmaṃ bhāveti sammāsatim bhāveti sammā-  
samādhim bhāveti. Ayaṃ vuccati bhikkhave majjhimā  
paṭipadā. Imā kho bhikkhave tisso paṭipadā ti.<sup>1</sup>

153.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evaṃ niraye. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca paṇātipātī hoti paraṃ ca paṇātipāte samādapeti  
paṇātipāte ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho bhikkhave tihi  
dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam nikkhitto evaṃ  
niraye.

Tihi bhikkhave dhammehi samannāgato yathābhatam  
nikkhitto evaṃ sagge. Katamehi tihi?

Attanā ca paṇātipātā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca paṇātipātā  
veramaṇiyā samādapeti paṇātipātā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño  
hoti . . .

154.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca adinnādāyī hoti paraṃ ca adinnā-  
dāne samādapeti adinnādāne ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanā ca adinnādānā paṭivirato hoti paraṃ ca . . . pe . . .  
adinnādānā veramaṇiyā ca samanunño hoti . . .

155.

. . . pe . . . Attanā ca kāmesu micchācārī hoti paraṃ ca

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds *Acelakavaggo paṭhamo, together with an uddāna.*



kâmesu micchâcâre samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcâre ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti kâmesu micchâcârâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

156.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca musâvâdî hoti parañ ca musâvâde samâdapeti musâvâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca musâvâdâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti musâvâdâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

157.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pisuṇâvâco hoti parañ ca pisuṇâya vacâya samâdapeti pisuṇâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pisuṇâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pisuṇâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pisuṇâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

158.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca pharusâvâco hoti parañ ca pharusâya vacâya samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca pharusâya vâcâya paṭivirato hoti parañ ca pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti pharusâya vâcâya veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

159.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca samphappalâpî hoti parañ ca samphappalâpe samâdapeti samphappalâpe ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca samphappalâpâ paṭivirato hoti parañ ca samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ samâdapeti samphappalâpâ veramaṇiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . .

160.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca abhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca abhijjhâya samâdapeti abhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca anabhijjhâlu hoti parañ ca anabhijjhâya samâdapeti anabhijjhâya ca samanunño hoti . . .

## 161.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca vyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca vyâpâde samâdapeti vyâpâde ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca avyâpannacitto hoti parañ ca avyâpâde samâdapeti avyâpâde ca samanunño hoti . . .

## 162.

. . . pe . . . Attanâ ca micchâditthiko hoti parañ ca micchâditthiyâ samâdapeti micchâditthiyâ ca samanunño hoti . . . pe . . .

Attanâ ca sammâditthiko hoti parañ ca sammâditthiyâ samâdapeti sammâditthiyâ ca samanunño hoti. Imehi kho tîhi dhammehi samannâgato yathâbhatam nikkhitto evam sagge ti.<sup>1</sup>

## 163.

Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Katame tayo ?

Suññato samâdhi, animitto samâdhi, appaṇihito samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.<sup>2</sup>

Râgassa bhikkhave pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

Dosassa . . . pe . . . mohassa khodassa upanâhassa makkhassa paḷāsassa issâya macchariyassa mâyâya sâtheyyassa thambhassa sârambhassa mânassa atimânassa madassa pamâdassa abhiññâya pariññâya parikkhayâya pahânâya khayâya vayâya virâgâya nirodhâya câgâya paṭinissaggâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ ti.<sup>3</sup>

Idam avoca Bhagavâ. Attamanâ te bhikkhû Bhagavato bhâsitam abhinanduntî.

Ekaniṭṭhi ca Dukaniṭṭhi ca Tikaniṭṭhi ca samatti.<sup>4</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Ph. adds Kammapaṭṭhapeyyâlam nitthitam || Pânam adinnamicchâ ca || musâvâdi ca pisunâ || pharusâ samphappalâpâ ca || abhijjhâ byâpâdaditthiyâ || Kamappaṭṭhâsupeyyâli || tiyakena niyojaye ti.

<sup>2</sup> Ph. inserts the following: Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ. Katame tayo ? Savitakkasavicâro samâdhi, avitakkavicâramatto samâdhi, avitakkaavicâro samâdhi. Râgassa bhikkhave abhiññâya ime tayo dhammâ bhâvetabbâ.

<sup>3</sup> Ph. adds Râgapeyyâlam nitthitam.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. ekaniṭṭhi ca dukaniṭṭhi ca tikaniṭṭhi ca samattam.

Āṅuttaranikāyavare sabbaññutaparamavisuddhadassanā nipātā ekādasa<sup>1</sup> yeva pavattitā uddānato te nisāmetha ādito:—

## I.

Itthirūpaṃ purisarūpaṃ pañca nīvaraṇāni ca akammani-  
yādikaṃ pañca pañca cittaṃ anattato (i-iv.).

Sūkaṃ paduṭṭharahado candano<sup>2</sup> lahu pabhassaro āsave<sup>3</sup>  
bhavamanasā bhāgīhi apare duve (v.-vi. 6).

Uppajjanti parihāni anattāya asammosā<sup>4</sup> catukotikā<sup>5</sup>  
mukha<sup>6</sup> ete caturo sabbavatthitā (vi. 7-x. 32).

Adhammā vinayo ca bhāsītāciṇṇaṃ paññatti pañcamam  
āpatti lahu duṭṭhulyaṃ sāvasesarakamena<sup>7</sup> ca (x. 33-xii.).

Puggalo Sāriputto ca etadagge tath'eva ca atthānañ ca  
nibbidādasampadā<sup>8</sup> (xiii.-xvi.).

Anuppaññañ ca kusalaṃ micchādītthi pavaḍḍhati yen'eva  
sattā asaddhammavutthānena (xvii.-xviii. 2).

Pare<sup>9</sup> sāvajjakhīpaṃ durakhāte<sup>10</sup> ca nadvassaṃ<sup>11</sup> manus-  
sesu majjhimā viññātariyena cakkhunā (xviii. 3-xviii. 16).

Dassanā savanā dhāraṇā upaparikkhaṇā attham aññāya  
dassaṃ<sup>12</sup> saggo saṃviggena vassaggārammaṇena ca. Annena  
ca ye vuttā ye attharasena ca dve manussā dve devā nira-  
yena<sup>13</sup> apare duve. Dve tiracchānayaniyo dve pettivisayā  
Jambudīpesu yojaye (xix.).

Araññe<sup>14</sup> piṇḍapātaṃ paṃsukūladhammakathikā vinayena  
ca bahusaccathāvareyya-ākappā dve ca honti (xx. 1).

Parivārajjhānamettā upatthānaṃ<sup>15</sup> padhāna-indriyabala-  
bhoyjhaṅgamaggo abhibhāyatanavimokkhakasiṇena ca (xx.  
2-xx. 63).

<sup>1</sup> Tr. ekādase.

<sup>3</sup> Ba., D., P., T. āseva.

<sup>5</sup> Bb., P. cakutotikā.

<sup>7</sup> P. sāvasesaṃ kamena.

<sup>9</sup> Tr., Ba. care.

<sup>11</sup> Tr. na vassaṃ.

<sup>13</sup> Ba., Tr. niraye.

<sup>15</sup> Bb., P. upatthānaṃ, ?uppannānaṃ (see xx. 14).

<sup>2</sup> MSS. phandano.

<sup>4</sup> Tr., Bb. asammosā; D., P., etc., asammeca.

<sup>6</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>8</sup> So all the MSS.

<sup>10</sup> Ba., Tr. dukkate; Bb., D., T., P. durakhate.

<sup>12</sup> P. dasaṃ.

<sup>14</sup> MSS. aññe.

Dve saññā anussate jhānā<sup>1</sup> saḡatehi yojaye accharā ca mahā<sup>2</sup>-samuddo samvegā passaddhi akusalaṃ kusalena ca (xx. 63-xxi. 16).

Avijjā pañña pabhedo ca paṭivedho paṭisambhidā caturo phalena<sup>3</sup> paṭilābho vuddhi vepullatāya ca (xxi. 17-xxi. 31-4).

Mahāpuṭhuvapullaṃ ca gambhīraṃ asamantabhūriṃ ca bāhu - si[gha]-lahu - hāsu-ḡava - tikkha - nibbedhena ca (xxi. 31-5-xxi. 31-16).

Bhuñjanti bhattā parihīnaṃ viraddhaṃ pamadiṃsu te muṭṭhāsevanabhāvanabahulā abhiññā-pariññāya ca atho sacchikiriyāya (xxi. 17-70).

Paṭhamo nipāto.

## II.

Vajjappadhānatapaniyā atho pi uppaññāsiṃ saññojanaṃ ca kaṇhaṃ ca sukkaṃ<sup>4</sup> athavassam upagacche balabojjhaṅga-jhānena desanā-vikaraṇena ca adhamma-cariyā akatattā ekamaṃ akusalaṃ atho pi sammosā (i.-ii.).

Bālo ca duṭṭho bhāsitaṃ ca neyatthā paṭichanna-diṭṭhisīlena vijjabhāḡiyena ca (iii.).

Bhūmi duppaṭikāro<sup>5</sup> kiṃvādi<sup>6</sup> dakkhiṇeyyā saññojana-samacittā caraṇakacoro<sup>7</sup> paṭipatti vyañjanaena ca (iv.).

Uttānavaggā aggavatī ariyakasaṭena<sup>8</sup> pañcamamaṃ ukkācita-āmisa-garuvisama-adhammikā adhammādi ti (v.).

Hita-accherakaṃ anutappa-thūpārahā atho pi dve buddhā asanī tayo kimpurisavijāyanam atha sannivāsasamaṡarena cā ti (vi.).

Gihī ca kāma-upadhi-āsavasāmisaṃ ca ariyena kāyapīti-sātasamādhinivatti ca (vii.).

Nidānaṃ ca hetusaṅkhārapaccayarūpaṃ vedayitaṃ saññaṃ viññānam yaṃ ca saṅkhatamaṃ vimuttipaggaho nāmaṃ (viii.).

<sup>1</sup> MSS. ṭhānā.

<sup>4</sup> MSS. kaṇhā ca sukkalo.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. kiṃdi.

<sup>2</sup> MSS. me.

<sup>5</sup> MSS. duppaṭikkāro.

<sup>7</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>3</sup> D., T. phale.

<sup>8</sup> MSS. ariyakāsata.

Vijjā bhavesu ditṭhi ahiri hiri dovacassam atha dhātuyo āpatti-vutṭhāna-kusalatā <sup>1</sup> (ix.).

Bālā ca kappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca kukkuccakappiyāpatti adhammavinayena ca (x.).

Puggalo subhanimittāñ <sup>2</sup> ca ceto bālena pañcamam paññā asokapubbakārī <sup>3</sup> ca vitthogo <sup>4</sup> duttappa-paccayañ ca <sup>5</sup> vuttagarukā lahukā <sup>6</sup> dutṭhullena cā ti (xi.).

Āyācāni cattāro khatehi <sup>7</sup> ca durapari <sup>8</sup>-sacittako vā vinaye <sup>9</sup> cāgam pariccāgam bhogā sambhogā samvibhāgā saṅgāhamanuggāham atho pi anukampena cā ti (xii.-xiii.).

Santhārā paṭisanthārā esanā pariyesanā pariyetṭhiyo pūjā ātithēyya-iddhi-vuddhi-ratana-sannicaya <sup>10</sup> (xiv.).

Samāpatti ajavañ ca khanti sākalyam avihimsā dve indriyapaṭisankhānasati <sup>11</sup> samatho <sup>12</sup> vipatti-sampadā-visuddhi-ditṭhi-asantutṭha-mutṭhasaccena ca paññāsako (xv.).

Dve dhammā sekho tañ ca kaveyyam <sup>13</sup> kusalanavajjañ <sup>14</sup> ca sukhudrayañ ca vivekam <sup>15</sup> vyāpajjhasatam dukkhena ca tayo ca. Sammukhā dve pavāraṇā tajjanīyam niyassañ ca pabbajaniyañ ca sārāṇam ukkhepo parivāso ca mūlamānatta-abbhānam (xvi.-xvii.).

Dutiyo nipāto.

### III.

Bāla-lakkhaṇacittā <sup>16</sup> accayam <sup>17</sup> ayonisena ca akusala-sāvajja-savyāpajjha-duccarita-malena ca <sup>18</sup> (1-10).

Ñātako sārāṇīyo nirāso <sup>19</sup> cakkavatti Pacetaṇo apanṇakatam <sup>20</sup> [attā] devā pāpaṇikā <sup>21</sup> apara duve <sup>22</sup> (11-20).

<sup>1</sup> MSS. vutṭhānā ācesā (Tr. ācesata).

<sup>2</sup> MSS. sukha°.

<sup>3</sup> MSS. pubbari.

<sup>4</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>5</sup> -paccayañ ca from the text; Bb., P., etc., -pañcātañca; T., Tr. -pañca; D. -pañcamañ ca.

<sup>6</sup> MSS. liyukā.

<sup>7</sup> Ba. khato hi; D., Bb. cato; P. catehi.

<sup>8</sup> Sic MSS.

<sup>9</sup> ? read sacittavodānañ ca vinayo.

<sup>10</sup> MSS. -ratam na sanivāsa.

<sup>11</sup> MSS. -paṭisankhā sati.

<sup>12</sup> MSS. samāho.

<sup>13</sup> MSS. Dve mano (mato) siye kho tañ ca kaveyyam.

<sup>14</sup> MSS. kusalanuppajjañ.

<sup>15</sup> ? read vipākam.

<sup>16</sup> Ph. Bhayam lakkhaṇacittañ ca.

<sup>17</sup> SS. acca; Ph. accayañ ca.

<sup>18</sup> Ph. -khatam malan ti.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. sārāṇīyo bhikkhu.

<sup>20</sup> MSS. -kattim (Tr. kattam); Ph. -kattā.

<sup>21</sup> SS. pāpanīye; (Tr. pāpanīya).

<sup>22</sup> Ph. devo ca deve paṇikena cā ti.

Kāyasakkhī gilāno saṅkhāro bahukāro arūko<sup>1</sup> āsevitabbo jegucchi-pupphabhāṇī andho avakujjena ca<sup>2</sup> (21-30).

Sarahmak' Ānanda-Sāriputta-nidānam Ālavakena ca<sup>3</sup> devadūtā dve rājā sukhumālādhipatīyena ca vaggo<sup>4</sup> (31-40).

Sammukhiṭṭhānaparesa-pavattanī paṇḍito sīlavā saṅkhatam pabbatātappa<sup>5</sup>-mahācorena te dasa [paññāsako] (41-50).

Dve janā<sup>6</sup> brāhmaṇa-paribbājakā nibbānamahāsālena ca Vacchagottena<sup>7</sup> ca Tikaṇṇo Jānussoṇi-Saṅgāravena<sup>8</sup> ca<sup>9</sup> (51-60).

Tittham bhayaṇ ca Venāgo Sarabho Kesaputtīyā<sup>10</sup> Sāḷho ca kathā-vatthum aññatitthiyā<sup>11</sup> akusulamūla-uposaṭhaṅgena te dasa<sup>12</sup> (61-70).

Channo<sup>13</sup> ājīvako Sakko nigaṇṭhasamādapetabbena ca bhavacetanā-patthanā-upatṭhāna-gandha-abhibhūna saha samānā<sup>14</sup> ca yaṇ sukhettam<sup>15</sup> Vajjiputtam sekkena pañca masāyo<sup>16</sup> ca sādhikā vuttā<sup>17</sup> dve sikkhā<sup>18</sup> atha Paṅkadhāyena ca<sup>19</sup> (71-90).

Accāyikaṇ<sup>20</sup> ca pavivekam aggavatiparisā<sup>21</sup> ca tayo ājāṇīyo vattham<sup>22</sup> atha potthakam loṇaphālena<sup>23</sup> paṃsudhovakasuvannakāreua ca paññāsako<sup>24</sup> (91-100).

Pubbe pariyesanā assādo ruṇṇo<sup>25</sup> tiṇṇam atitti<sup>26</sup> dve kūtā dve nidānāni<sup>27</sup> apare duve<sup>28</sup> (101-110).

<sup>1</sup> SS. ākārakkho (Tr. ārakkho).

<sup>2</sup> Ph. Setṭhagilānasaṅkhārā bahukāva-jīrena ca ante avakujjatā ti.

<sup>3</sup> SS. -Sāriputta nidā hakena ca.

<sup>4</sup> Ph. BrahmānandaSāriputtānam nidānam tattha kenaci dutā dve ca rājāno sukhumālā dhīpateyyena cā ti.

<sup>5</sup> SS. Sammukhiṭṭhānaparisavattana paṇḍitasevitamkhatam patim ātappa; Ph. Sammukhā thānapaccattam paresam paṇḍitam sīlavam saṅkhāra-pabbatātappa.

<sup>6</sup> SS. rājā. <sup>7</sup> SS. vaggo tena. <sup>8</sup> SS. atho-soni saṅgarakena.

<sup>9</sup> Ph. Dve janā brahmaṇā c'eva paribbājana-nibbutam paloḷappo atikkanto soṇi saṅgāravena cā ti.

<sup>10</sup> SS. Kesaputtike.

<sup>11</sup> SS. aññatitthiya.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Titthakhāyaṇca vedana so pabbhāga pavattīyo Sāḷho ca tivatti ca titthiya mūlūposatho.

<sup>13</sup> SS. Paññāsako paṇṇā.

<sup>14</sup> SS. nigaṇṭha samāpaññena ca . . . samānā.

<sup>15</sup> SS. gukhetam.

<sup>16</sup> Sic MSS. <sup>17</sup> SS. sāvīkā vuttā (Tr. puttā).

<sup>18</sup> SS. sekhā.

<sup>19</sup> Ph. Chandho ājīvako sakko nigaṇṭho tathā bbavo ti sīlabbatā gandhā ca cūlāni ti.

<sup>20</sup> SS. ācāyikaṇ (Tr. āpāyikaṇ).

<sup>21</sup> SS. ariyapariyesanaṇ.

<sup>22</sup> SS. vuttā.

<sup>23</sup> SS. potthakaloṇaphale.

<sup>24</sup> Ph. Accāyikaṇ ca sukhittattam sadā bodhisattassa tayo ājāṇīyo yeva loṇakena saṅkapuggalā.

<sup>25</sup> Tr. assādo saṇo ruṇṇo; D., T. assāde sane ruṇṇo.

<sup>26</sup> SS. pañcamam atitta.

<sup>27</sup> SS. dve kūtānidāne.

<sup>28</sup> Ph. Pubbe manuse assādo samāno [ru]ṇṇa paññakam atitthi dve catutthāni nidānāni apare dve ti.

Apāyikā<sup>1</sup> dullabho appameyyo ānañcāyatanena<sup>2</sup> vipattiyo<sup>3</sup> apanṇako kammantaṃ<sup>4</sup> dve soceyyā moneyyena ca vaggo<sup>5</sup> (111-120).<sup>6</sup>

Kusināra-bhaṇḍana-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍu-Hatthakena ca kaṭuviyam<sup>7</sup> dve Anuruddhā paṭichanna-pāsānalekhena te dasa<sup>8</sup> (121-130).

Yodhā<sup>9</sup> parisā mitto uppādakesakambalasampadā vuddhī tayo ca assakhaḷunkā<sup>10</sup> tayo ca moranivāpena vaggo<sup>11</sup> (131-140).

Akusalā sāvajjā visama-asucinā saha khato ca honti cattāri vandana-sukha-pubbaṇhena vaggo<sup>12</sup> (141-150).

Tikanipāto samatto.

<sup>1</sup> SS. apāyike.      <sup>2</sup> Ba., Tr. anañjasāṇḍena ; D., T., etc. anañjasaddhena.

<sup>3</sup> Not in the MSS.      <sup>4</sup> SS. apanṇake kammataṃ.      <sup>5</sup> SS. vaggo visi.

<sup>6</sup> Ph. apāyiko dullabho appameyyam anaññam vipattisampadā aṭṭhamam apanakammanto dve ca soceyyam moneyyāñ cā ti.

<sup>7</sup> SS. Rabbāṇḍa-Gotamakā Bharāṇḍa-Chattakena ca kaḍuviyam.

<sup>8</sup> Ph. Kusināya - bhaṇḍanā c'eva gonāma Bhaṇḍa-Hatthakā kaviyatthe Anuruddha-paṭichannaṃ lekkena te dasā ti.

<sup>9</sup> SS. yovā.

<sup>10</sup> SS. assakheḷoko tāyo.

<sup>11</sup> Ph. Yodha purisamītañ ca uppādo kesakambalo saddhā vuddhī tayo ca assā tayo dhammā nivāsina ti.

<sup>12</sup> Ph. Akusalañ ca sāvajjañ ca visamañ ca asucinā saha || caturo khatam vandanā ca pubbaṇhe ca terassā ti.

# INDICES TO AṄGUTTARA.

## I.—III.

### I. INDEX OF SUBJECTS.

[This list contains some few *adjectives* as well as *nouns*.]

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| Akaccha, III. 67. 2-7.  | Aṃsa, II. iv. 2.  |
| Akataññutâ, II. iv. 1.  | Accaya, II. ii. 5 ; II. iii. 1 ;<br>III. 4 ; 90, 3, 4.  |
| Akataveditâ, II. iv. 1.   | Accanta-niṭṭha, III. 140, 1-3 ;<br>-pariyosâna, III. 140, 11-3 ;<br>-brahmacârî, III. 140, 1-3 ;<br>-yogakkemî, III. 140, 1-3.<br>-sukhumâla, III. 38, 1. |
| Akappiya, II. x. 3, 4 ; x. 13,<br>-saññî, II. x. 4, 5 ; x. 14,<br>15. | Acelaka, III. 151, 2.   |
| Akâlavâdî, III. 69, 4.  | Accharâ, I. vi. 3-5 ; I. xviii.<br>13-17 ; I. xx. 2.  |
| Akiriya-vâdî, II. iv. 3.  | Ajina, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2 ;<br>-kkhipa, III. 151, 2.   |
| Akusala dhamma, II. xvi.<br>51-55 ; III. 6 ; 141.                     | Ajinappaveṇi, III. 63, 3.   |
| Akusalamûla, III. 69, 1.  | Ajjava, II. xv. 2.  |
| Akkodha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.  | Ajjhattasaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.  |
| Akkha, III. 15, 3.  | Ajjhâyaka, III. 58, 1 ; 59, 1.  |
| Akkhara, II. v. 6 ; -ppabheda,<br>III. 59, 1.                         | Ajjhupekkhitabba, III. 27.  |
| Akkhaṇavedhî, III. 131, 4.  | Ajjhosâna, II. iv. 6.   |
| Aguttadvâratâ, II. xv. 6.   | Añjalikamma, III. 24.   |
| Aggaḷa, III. 1 ; 34.  | Aññatitṭhiya, II. iv. 6 ; III.<br>18 ; 68, 1 ; 92, 1.   |
| Aggavatî parisâ, II. v. 3 ;<br>III. 93, 1.                            | Aññathatta, III. 47.  |
| Aggi, III. 1 ; 33, 2 ; 69, 11 ;<br>-dâha, III. 62, 1.                 | Aṭavi, III. 62, 3.  |
| Aṅga, III. 19.  |   |
| Aṅgârapabbata, III. 35, 4.  |   |



- Aṭṭhaṅgika magga, III. 61, 13; 62, 6.  
 Aṭṭhāna, I. xiv. 1.  
 Aṭṭhi, II. i. 5.  
 Atitta, III. 125, 2.  
 Atimāna, II. xvii. 5.  
 Attabhāva, III. 33.  
 Attavyābādha, III. 17; 51.  
 Attādhipaka, III. 40, 4.  
 Attādhipateyya, III. 40, 1.  
 Attha, II. ii. 7, 10; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 10; III. 20; -paṭisaṃvedī, III. 44; -vasa, II. iii. 9; II. vi. 9; II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 43; -vādī, III. 69, 9.  
 Adinnādāna, III. 70, 10; 154.  
 Āduṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.  
 Adosa, III. 33, 2; 65, 11; 66, 9.  
 Addha-kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5; -daṇḍaka, II. i. 1.  
 Adhamma, II. x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18; -kamma, II. v. 8; -cariyā, II. ii. 6; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -vādinī (parisā), II. v. 10; -saññī, II. x. 7, 8; II. x. 17, 18.  
 Adhammikā parisā, II. v. 9.  
 Adhikaraṇa, II. ii. 5; II. vi. 12.  
 Adhicitta, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2; 100, 12.  
 Adhipacca, II. iv. 2.  
 Adhipaññā, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 1; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.  
 Adhipateyya, III. 18; 40, 1.  
 Adhivacana, III. 13.  
 Adhisīla, III. 81, 1; 82, 1, 2; 83, 1, 2; 84; 85, 2; 87; 88; 89; 91, 2.  
 Anaggavatī parisā, II. v. 3.  
 Anattavādī, III. 69, 4.  
 Ananulomika, III. 11.  
 Anabhāvakata, III. 33.  
 Anabhijjhālu, III. 160.  
 Anabhiraddhi, II. vi. 12.  
 Anabhisambuddha, III. 101, 1.  
 Anariyasukha, II. vii. 6.  
 Anariyā parisā, II. v. 4.  
 Anavakāsa, I. xv. 1-28.  
 Anavajja, II. xvi. 65-70; III. 7; 142; 146.  
 Anavasesā āpatti, II. xi. 12.  
 Anāgāmī, I. xxi. 29; II. iv. 5; III. 21.  
 Anāpatti, II. x. 5, 6; x. 15, 16; -saññī, II. x. 5, 6.  
 Anāsava-sukha, II. vii. 4.  
 A-nidāna, III. 123.  
 Anissā, II. xvi. 8, 18, 28.  
 Anukampā, II. iv. 6; II. xiii. 10; II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Anutappā, II. vi. 3.  
 Anuggaha, II. xiii. 9; III. 16.  
 Anudhamma, I. xix. 1.  
 Anupaṇāha, II. xvi. 6, 16, 26.  
 Anupāta, III. 57, 1.  
 Anuppādadhama, III. 33, 2; 34.  
 Anuppadāna, III. 24.  
 Anulomika, III. 11.

- Anuvyañjana, III. 16.  
 Anusaya, I. xxi. 17-21 ; III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Anusāsani - pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 6 ; 140, 2.  
 Anusseati, I. xvi. 1-10 ; I. xx. 93-98, 102.  
 Anussavappasanna, I. xiv. 7.  
 Anotappa, II. i. 7 ; II. ix. 6 ; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.  
 Antaratṭhaka, III. 34.  
 Antaradhāna, II. ii. 10.  
 Antarāyakara, III. 57, 1.  
 Antojana, III. 48.  
 Andha, III. 29.  
 Andhakāra, II. ii. 6.  
 Anna, I. xix. 1 ; III. 13 ; 31.  
 Apaṇṇakata, III. 16.  
 Apaḷāsa, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.  
 Apuñña, II. xii. 5-8.  
 Appaccaya, II. vi. 12 ; III. 25, 27.  
 Appaññatta, II. xvii. 2.  
 Appaṭivāna, III. 125, 2.  
 Appaṭivānitā, II. xv. 15.  
 Appamāda, I. vi. 9 ; I. ix. 2 ; I. x. 1 ; II. 1, 5.  
 Appameyya, III. 113.  
 Appāṭihāriya, III. 123.  
 Appābādha, I. xiv. 4.  
 Appābādhatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Appicchatā, I. vii. 3 ; I. ix. 7 ; I. xx. 1.  
 Abbhāna, II. xvii. 2.  
 Abhijjhā, I. xx. 10, 14 ; III. 16 ; 126, 3 ; 160.  
 Abhijjhālu, III. 160.  
 Abhiññā, II. xvii. 3.  
 Abhidhamma, III. 137, 3, 4 ; 138, 3, 4 ; 139, 2.  
 Abhivādana, III. 24.  
 Abhivinaya, III. 137, 3, 4 ; 138, 3, 4 ; 139, 2.  
 Abhisankhāra, III. 15, 2.  
 Abhisambuddha, III. 101, 4.  
 Abhiseka, III. 13.  
 Abhūtavādī, III. 69, 4.  
 Amakkha, II. xvi. 7, 17, 27.  
 Amacca, III. 36 ; 48 ; 75, 1.  
 Amacchariya, II. xvi. 8, 18, 29.  
 Amattaññutā, II. xv. 6.  
 Amātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 1, 5.  
 Amāyā, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.  
 Amūḷhavinaya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Amoha, III. 65, 6 ; 66, 10.  
 Ambakamaddari, III. 64, 6.  
 Ayokhīla, III. 35, 4.  
 Ayoniso manasikāra, II. xi. 6 ; III. 68, 4.  
 Araṇavihārī, I. xiv. 2.  
 Arañña, II. iii. 9.  
 Aratī, I. ii. 3.  
 Arahā, II. vi. 1-5.  
 Arahatta, I. xxi. 30 ; III. 21.  
 Arittajhāna, I. vi. 3-5.  
 Ariyā parisā, II. v. 4.  
 Ariya-sacca, III. 61, 5, 9, 13 ; -sāvaka, III. 70, 4, 6 ; -sukha, II. vii. 6.  
 Ariyūposatha, III. 70, 1, 4.  
 Arukūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Arūpadhātu, III. 76, 3 ; 77, 3.  
 Arūpārammaṇa - sukha, II. vii. 13.

Alobha, III. 33, 2; 65, 9; 66, 8.  
 Avakujjapañña, III. 30.  
 Avikkhepa, II. ix. 2.  
 Avijjā, II. iii. 10; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Avinaya, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20; -kamma, II. v. 8; -vādī, III. 69, 4; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.  
 Avihimsā, II. xv. 5; -vitakka, III. 122.  
 Avīci, III. 56.  
 Avūpasama, I. ii. 4.  
 Aveccappasāda, III. 75, 2-4.  
 Aveccappasanna, I. xiv. 6; (f.) I. xiv. 7.  
 Avyāpāda-vitakka, III. 122.  
 Avyāpajjha, II. xvi. 96-100; III. 23.  
 Asaṅkhata, III. 47.  
 Asantutṭhitā, I. vii. 4; I. ix. 8; II. xv. 15, 35.  
 Asanta-sannivāsa, II. vi. 11.  
 Asappurisa, II. iv. 1; -bhūmi, II. iv. 1.  
 Asamādhisukha, II. vii. 10.  
 Asampajañña, I. vii. 8; I. ix. 12; II. xv. 16.  
 Asātheyya, II. xvi. 9, 19, 29.  
 Asi, II. i. 1.  
 Asuci, III. 27; 144.  
 Asubha-nimitta, I. ii. 6; III. 68, 5.  
 Asurakāya, III. 36.  
 Asekha, II. iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 140.

Asatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Assāsa, III. 65, 15-17.  
 Asāmantapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Assakhaḷuṅka, III. 137.  
 Assama, III. 124, 2.  
 Assasadassa, III. 138.  
 Assājāniya, III. 94, 1; 95, 1; 96, 1; 139.  
 Assāda, II. i. 6; III. 101, 1.  
 Ahaṅkāra, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Ahirika, II. i. 7; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 5, 15, 25.  
 Ākāśānañcāyatana, I. xx. 58, 59; III. 114, 1, 3.  
 Ākappasampadā, I. xx. 1.  
 Ākāsa, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Ākiñcaññāyatana, I. xx. 60, 61; III. 111, 3.  
 Āgāmī, II. iv. 5.  
 Āgāḷhā, III. 151, 152.  
 Āghāta, II. vi. 12.  
 Ācariya, III. 56.  
 Ācāmabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Ācāra, II. iv. 5.  
 Ājāniya, III. 94, 1.  
 Ājīvaka-sāvaka, III. 72, 1.  
 Ājīva-vipatti, III. 117. 2; -sampadā, III. 117, 5.  
 Ātappa, III. 49.  
 Ātāpa, III. 69, 11.  
 Ātāpana, III. 151, 2.  
 Ātitheyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Ādāsa, III. 70, 6.  
 Ādicca, III. 92, 4.

- Âdînava, II. ii. 8; III. 101, 1-4; 102.  
 Âdesanâ-pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 5; 140, 2.  
 Ânâpânasati, I. xvi. 7.  
 Ânisamsa, II. ii. 8.  
 Âpatti, I. xii. 1, 20; II. xi. 10-12; -kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -vutṭhâna-kusalatâ, II. ix. 11; -saññi, II. x. 5, 6.  
 Âpâdaka, II. iv. 2; III. 31.  
 Âpâyika, III. 111.  
 Âpo-dhâtu, III. 61, 6; -rasa, I. xvii. 9, 10.  
 Âbâdha, III. 22.  
 Âmagandha, III. 126, 3.  
 Âmisa-iddhi, II. xiv. 8; -kiñcikkha, III. 28; -câga II. xiii. 3; -dâna, II. xiii. 1; -paṭisanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2; -pariccâga, II. xiii. 4; -pariyetṭhi, II. xiv. 5; -pariyesanâ, II. xiv. 4; -pûjâ, II. xiv. 6; -yâga, II. xiii. 2; -ratana, II. xiv. 10; -bhoga, II. xiii. 5; -sambhoga, II. xiii. 6; -saṅgha, II. xiii. 8; -sannicaya, II. xiv. 11; -vuḍḍhi, II. xiv. 9; -vepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Âmisa-saṃvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Âmisagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.  
 Âmisâtitheyya, II. xiv. 7.  
 Âmisânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.  
 Âmisânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.  
 Âmisesanâ, II. xiv. 3.  
 Âyatana, III. 114, 1-3.  
 Âyâcana, II. xii. 1-4.  
 Âyu, III. 18; -ppamâṇa, III. 70, 18-23.  
 Âraggakoṭi, II. iv. 6.  
 Âraññika, I. xiv. 2.  
 Âraññakatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Âraddha, III. 16; -viriya, I. ii. 8; I. xiv. 2, 5; III. 128, 1.  
 Ârâ, I. iv. 6; III. 15, 3.  
 Ârâma, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 28.  
 Ârambha-dhâtu, I. ii. 8.  
 Ârâdhaka, II. iv. 9.  
 Ârogyamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Âroha, III. 137, 1-3; 138.  
 Âvasatha, III. 124, 1.  
 Âvâsika, III. 90, 1.  
 Âsaṃsa, III. 13.  
 Âsandi, III. 63, 3.  
 Âsava, II. x. 11-20; III. 16; 25; 27; 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Âsâ, II. xi. 1.  
 Âhuneyya, II. iv. 4; III. 31.  
 Itihâsa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Itthatta, II. iv. 5.  
 Itthi, III. 35, 1.  
 Iddhi, II. xiv. 8; III. 38, 2; 60, 7; 105, 5; -pâṭihâriya, III. 60, 4; 140, 2; -pâda, I. xx. 18-21; III. 152.  
 Iddhimâ, I. xiv. 1; I. xiv. 5.  
 Indriya, I. xx. 22-31; I. xx. 103-107; 183-6.  
 Indriyesu aguttadvâratâ, II. xvi. 6.  
 Indriyesu guttadvâratâ, I. xiv. 4; II. xv. 7; III. 16.

- Issâ, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -mala, III. 10.
- Issara, II. iv. 2; -nimmâna, III. 61, 1-3.
- Issarâdhipacca, III. 70, 17.
- Ukkâ, III. 70, 8; 100, 13.
- Ukkâcita-vinîtâ parisâ, II. v. 6.
- Ukkûla, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Ukkutikappadhâna, III. 151, 2.
- Ukkhepaniyakamma, II. xvii. 2.
- Uccâkulika, I. xiv. i.
- Uccâsayana, III. 63, 3, 4; 70, 16.
- Ucchaṅgapañña, III. 30.
- Ucchâda, III. 31, 34.
- Ucchâdana, II. iv. 2.
- Ucchinnamûla, III. 33, 2 34.
- Ucchu, I. xvii. 10.
- Uñcha, I. xix. 1.
- Uttarâsaṅga, II. iv. 6, 7; III. 38, 1.
- Uttânâ parisâ, II. v. 1.
- Udaka, III. 30; 70, 6; 91, 1; -mallaka, III. 99, 2; -rohana, III. 151, 2; -vâhaka, III. 62, 2.
- Udakalekhûpama puggala, III. 130, 3.
- Uddalomî, III. 63, 3.
- Uddhacca, I. ii. 4, 9; III. 57, 1; 119, 7; 128, 2.
- Upakiliṭṭha, II. iii. 10; III. 70.
- Upakkilesa, III. 70, 4; 100, 1, 2.
- Upatṭhâka, I. xiv. 4; III. 22.
- Upatṭhâna, III. 45.
- Upaddava, III. 1.
- Upadhi, II. i. 2; III. 32; -sukha, II. vii. 3.
- Upanâha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi. 1, 11; II. xvii. 5; III. 163; -vinaya, II. xiii. 11.
- Upapatti, III. 18.
- Upasagga, III. 1.
- Upasamânussati, I. xvi. 10.
- Upasampadâ, II. xvii. 2.
- Upâyâsa, II. i. 6.
- Upâsaka, I. xiv. 6; II. ii. 6, 7; II. xii. 3.
- Upâsikâ, I. xiv. 7; II. xii. 4.
- Upekkhâ, I. xx. 10; 173; II. ii. 2, 3; -sukha, II. vii. 9.
- Upekkhârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
- Uposatha, III. 36, 37; 70, 1-4, 9.
- Uposathika, III. 70, 2.
- Uppala, III. 38, 1.
- Uppâda, III. 47; 134, 1-3.
- Ubhatṭhaka, III. 151, 2.
- Ubhato-bhâga-vimutta, II. v. 7.
- Ubhatolohitakûpadhâna, III. 34; 63, 3.
- Ulûkapakkhika, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Urabbha, III. 99, 7.
- Urabbhaghâtaka, III. 99, 7.

Usabha, III. 63, 4.

Ussâva, III. 38, 1.

Ûsa, III. 70, 6.

Ekagandha, I. i. 3, 8.

Ekaggatâ, I. xix. 1.

Eka-cakkhu, III. 29.

Ekadhamma, I. ii. 1-10; I. xvi. 1-10; I. xvii. 1-10; I. xviii. 3; I. xxxi. 1-6.

Ekantalomî, III. 63, 3.

Ekapuggala, I. xiii. 7; I. xviii. 1-10.

Eka-phoṭṭhabba, I. i. 5, 10.

Eka-bhîjî, III. 86, 3.

Eka-bhattika, III. 70, 14.

Eka-rasa, I. i. 4, 9; -rûpa, I. i. 46; -sadda, I. i. 2, 7.

Ekâgârîka, III. 50; III. 151, 2.

Ekâlopika, III. 151, 2.

Ekâhika, III. 151, 2.

Ekodhibhâva, II. ii. 3; III. 58, 2.

Eṇeyyaka, II. i. 1.

Eḷakamantara, III. 151, 2.

Era-kavattika, II. i. 1.

Esanâ, II. xiv. 3.

Ehipassika, III. 75, 2.

Ehibhadantika, III. 151, 2.

Okâsa, III. 99, 1.

Ottappa, II. i. 8, 9; II. ix. 6; II. xvi. 10, 20, 30.

Odana, III. 38, 1.

Odâtavasana, II. v. 7.

Opanayika, III. 75, 2.

Opapakki, III. 65, 2.

Opapâtika, III. 85, 4; 138, 3, 4.

Orabbhika, III. 99, 7.

Oligalla, III. 57, 1.

Kaccha, III. 67, 2-6.

Kaṇcuka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṭṭha, III. 25, 27.

Kaṭhalâ, I. v. 5, 6; III. 25, 27; 100, 1.

Kaṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1.

Kaṇajaka, III. 38, 1.

Kaṇṭakâpassayika, III. 151, 2.

Kaṇṇa, II. i. 1.

Kataññuedî, II. xi. 1.

Kathâ, II. ii. 6; III. 60, 3; 67, 6.

Kathâ-pavattanî, III. 44.

Kathâvatthu, III. 67, 1.

Kadalimigapavarapaccattharaṇa, III. 34; 63, 3.

Kandara, III. 93, 5.

Kapâla, I. xix. 1.

Kappiya, II. x. 3, 4; x. 13, 14.

Kappiyasaññî, II. x. 4, 5; x. 14, 15.

Kamma, II. iv. 6; III. 33, 1, 2.

Kammakara, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.

Kammakaraṇâ, II. i. 1; III. 35, 5.

Kammanta, II. iii. 7; II. iv. 8; III. 19.

Kammanta-vipatti, III. 117, 1; -sampadâ, III. 117, 4.

Kammalakkhaṇa, III. 2.

Kammavāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Karaṇā = kāraṇā, III. 35, 4.  
 Kāyakamma, III. 6; 9; 11;  
 14; 141-148.  
 Karuṇā, I. xx. 8, 153.  
 Kalaha, II. v. 2.  
 Kalyāṇadhamma, II. v. 7.  
 Kalyāṇamittatā, I. viii. 8; I.  
 ix. 15; II. ix. 9.  
 Kalyāṇavākkaraṇatā, I. xx. 1.  
 Kaḷopi, III. 151, 2.  
 Kasiṇa, I. xx. 63-72.  
 Kassaka, III. 82, 1; 91, 1;  
 92, 3.  
 Kahāpaṇa, III. 99, 5.  
 Kahāpaṇaka, II. i. 1.  
 Kāma, II. ii. 1, 3; II. iv. 5,  
 6; II. iv. 7; -cchanda, I.  
 ii. 6; III. 57, 1; 119, 4;  
 -dhātu, III. 76, 1; 77, 1;  
 -pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; -vi-  
 takka, II. iv. 7; III. 40,  
 2; III. 122; -sukha, I. vii. 2.  
 Kāya, I. xx. 10; II. ii. 5;  
 -kamma, III. 105.  
 Kāyagatāsati, I. xvi. 9; I.  
 xxi. 1, 70.  
 Kāyasakkhī, II. v. 7; III.  
 21.  
 Kāyasaṅkhāra, III. 23.  
 Kāyasoceyya, III. 118, 119.  
 Kāyānupassī, III. 151, 3.  
 Kāyika sukha, II. vii. 7.  
 Kālakiriya, II. vi. 3.  
 Kālijallikā, III. 100, 1.  
 Kāveyya, II. v. 6.  
 Kāsa, II. i. 1.  
 Kāsika, III. 38, 1.

Kāsikavattha, III. 98.  
 Kittisadda, II. ii. 8; III. 27.  
 Kimakkhāyī, II. iv. 3.  
 Kimpurisa, II. vi. 9.  
 Kimvādi, II. iv. 3.  
 Kiriya, II. iv. 3.  
 Kiriya-vāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Kukkucca, I. ii. 4; I. ii. 9;  
 III. 119, 7; 128, 2.  
 Kukkuṭasampātika, III. 56.  
 Kuṭhāri, III. 35, 4.  
 Kuddāla, III. 69, 11.  
 Kunnadī, III. 93, 5.  
 Kumāra, III. 34.  
 Kumbha, III. 30.  
 Kumbhī, III. 151, 2.  
 Kula, III. 13; 31; -pati, III.  
 48; -putta, III. 40; 41.  
 Kulappasādaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Kusacira, III. 92, 1; III.  
 151, 2.  
 Kusala, II. ii. 9; III. 6; 141;  
 145.  
 Kusala dhamma, II. xvi.  
 55-60.  
 Kusalamūla, III. 69, 6.  
 Kussubbha, III. 93, 5.  
 Kūṭāgāra, III. 1; 34; 105.  
 Keṭubha, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Kesa, II. iv. 7; III. 35, 1.  
 Kesakambala, III. 92, 1;  
 135, 1; 151, 2.  
 Kesamassu, III. 12.  
 Kesamassulocana, III. 151, 2.  
 Kodha, II. xii. 10; II. xvi.  
 1, 11; III. 163.  
 Kodhavinaya, II. xii. 11.  
 Kopa, III. 25; 27; 67, 4.

- Kolaṅkola, III. 86, 2.  
 Kolaputti, I. xx. 1.  
 Kosajja, I. vi. 10; I. ix. 4-5;  
   I. x. 3.  
 Kosātaki, I. xvii. 9.  
 Koseyya, III. 63, 3.  
 Khatiya, II. iv. 6; III. 12,  
   13.  
 Khandha, III. 26.  
 Khantī, II. xv. 3.  
 Khaya, II. iv. 5; II. xvii. 4;  
   III. 74, 1.  
 Kharatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Khaḷuṅka, II. 137.  
 Khāṇu, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Khādaniya, III. 121.  
 Khāra, III. 70, 6.  
 Khārāpatacchika, II. i. 1.  
 Khīpa, I. xviii. 4; III. 135,  
   4.  
 Khippābhiñña, I. xiv. 3; (f.)  
   I. xiv. 5.  
 Khippavirāgī, III. 68, 1.  
 Kheḷa, I. xviii. 15.  
 Khetta, III. 33; 76, 2; 77,  
   2; 82, 1; 91, 1.  
  
 Guttadvāratā, II. xv. 7.  
 Gati, II. iii. 7; III. 15, 2.  
 Gatimā, I. xiv. 4.  
 Gatta, III. 35, 1.  
 Gadrabha, III. 81, 2.  
 Gandha, III. 70, 15; 79,  
   1.  
 Gandhajāta, III. 79, 1.  
 Gāma, III. 46; 56; 62, 1;  
   70, 9.  
 Gambhīrā parisā, II. v. 1.
- Gahaṇa (=ṑ gahana), III. 50.  
 Garukā āpatti, II. xi. 10.  
 Gahapati, II. iv. 4, 6, 8; xii.  
   3; III. 20; 34; 121.  
 Gilāna, III. 22.  
 Gilānupatthāka, I. xiv. 6.  
 Gilānupama puggala, III. 22.  
 Gihī, II. i. 1; iv. 9; v. 7;  
   xvii. 1, 2; -sukha, II. vii. 1  
 Gūtha, I. xviii. 13.  
 Gūṭhabhāṇī, III. 28.  
 Gīta, III. 70, 15; 103.  
 Gedha, III. 50.  
 Geruka, III. 70, 8.  
 Gelaṅṅa, III. 73, 1, 2.  
 Go, III. 70, 2.  
 Gokaṅṅaka, III. 34.  
 Gogaṇa, III. 81, 2.  
 Gocara, II. iv. 5.  
 Goṇaka, III. 63, 3.  
 Goṇakatthata, III. 34.  
 Gomaya, III. 70, 6; -bhakkha,  
   III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Gopāṇasī, III. 35, 1; 106.  
 Gopālaka, III. 70, 2.  
 Gopālakūposatha, III. 70,  
   1-2.  
 Gosālā, III. 64, 6.  
 Ghāsa, III. 13.  
  
 Cakka, III. 5, 1-4, 14.  
 Cakkavattī, II. vi. 1, 3, 4;  
   III. 14.  
 Cakkhu, III. 16.  
 Cakkhundriya, III. 16.  
 Cankama, III. 16; 63, 6.  
 Caṇḍāla, III. 13, 57, 2.  
 Canda, III. 80, 3.



- Candana, I. v. 7; III. 38, 1.  
 Candanikā, III. 57, 1.  
 Candamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.  
 Candimā, III. 80, 3.  
 Cāga, II. iv. 2; II. xvii. 4;  
 III. 70, 8; 163.  
 Cāgānussati, I. xvi. 5.  
 Citta, I. ii. 9; I. iii. 1-10;  
 I. iv. 1-10; I. v. 1-10;  
 I. vi. 1; III. 10, 105.  
 Cittakatthika, I. xiv. 3.  
 Cittakā, III. 63, 3.  
 Citta-vipatti, III. 115; 116;  
 117.  
 Citta-sampadā, III. 115, 5;  
 116; 117; -vyañjana, II.  
 v. 6.  
 Cira, III. 151, 2.  
 Cīrakavāsika, II. i. 1.  
 Cīvara-paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Cetanā, III. 77, 1, 2.  
 Cetasika sukha, II. vii. 7.  
 Cetovimutti, I. ii. 7; I. xx.  
 7, 8; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 5;  
 II. ix. 1.  
 Ceto-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv.  
 2.  
 Cela, III. 70, 3.  
 Codaka, II. ii. 5.  
 Cora, II. i. 1; II. iv. 8; III. 50.  
 Chanda, I. xx. 14-18; III.  
 81, 1; -arāga, III. 109;  
 110.  
 Chandāgati, II. v. 5.  
 Chava, III. 92, 1.  
 Chārika, III. 70, 7.  
 Jaṅghavihāra, III. 34.  
 Janapada, II. iv. 6, 8; III.  
 56; 62, 1.  
 Jambonada, III. 63, 3.  
 Jarā, II. i. 6; III. 35, 1.  
 Javana-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Javasampanna, III. 94, 5;  
 95, 5; 96, 5.  
 Jāgariya, III. 16.  
 Jātarūpa, III. 70, 8; 100, 1,  
 2, 13.  
 Jāti, II. i. 6; III. 35.  
 Jātivāda, III. 59, 1.  
 Jāni, III. 69, 1.  
 Jānumaṇḍala, II. iv. 6.  
 Jigucchitabba, III. 27.  
 Jīvitamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Jīvitāsā, II. xi. 1.  
 Jotimālīka, II. i. 1.  
 Jhāna, I. xx. 2-9; 103, 133;  
 II. ii. 3; II. 108; III. 58,  
 2; 63, 5-6; 73, 5; 74, 2.  
 Jhāyī, I. xiv. 2.  
 Ñattikamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Ñatticatutthakamma, II. xvii.  
 2.  
 Ñattidutiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Ñāṇa, III. 58, 3, 4; 73, 1.  
 Ñāṇa-dassanā, III. 74, 1.  
 Ñāṇa-dassanapaṭilābha, I. xxi.  
 6.  
 Ñātaka bhikkhu, III. 11.  
 Ñāti, I. viii. 6; III. 28; 35,  
 1-3; 75, 1.  
 Ñātisaṅgha, III. 48.  
 T̥hāna, I. xv. 1-28.  
 T̥hiti, II. ii. 10; III. 16.

- Taca, II. i. 5.  
 Tajjanīyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Taṇḍula, III. 30.  
 Taṇhā, II. iv. 5; III. 32, 1,  
 2; 76, 2; 77, 2.  
 Tanutta, III. 56.  
 Tantāvuta, III. 135, 1.  
 Tandī, I. ii. 3.  
 Tappetā, II. xi. 3.  
 Tassapāpiyyasika, II. xvii.  
 2.  
 Tāṇa, III. 51.  
 Tālapakka, III. 62, 3.  
 Tālāvattukata, III. 33, 2;  
 34.  
 Tikka-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Tiṇa, III. 38, 1; 63, 6-7.  
 Tiṇagahaṇa, III. 50.  
 Tiṇabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151,  
 2.  
 Tiṇavattthāraka, II. xvii. 2.  
 Tiṇāgāra, III. 1.  
 Titta, II. xi. 3.  
 Titti, III. 104.  
 Tiṭṭhabhadantika, III. 151, 2.  
 Tiṭṭhāyatana, III. 61, 1.  
 Tiracchāna, I. xix. 2; II. iii.  
 7.  
 Tirīta, III. 151, 2.  
 Tila, III. 30.  
 Turiya, III. 38, 1.  
 Tūlikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Tecīvarakatta, I. xx. i.  
 Tejodhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Tejo-dhātukusala, I. xiv. 4.  
 Tela, II. i. 1; III. 70, 7;  
 125, 1.  
 Telapajjota, II. ii. 6.  
 Telappadīpa, III. 34.  
 Tevijja, III. 58, 1, 6; 59, 1.  
 Thambha II. xvii. 5; III.  
 163.  
 Thāma, II. i. 5.  
 Thāli, III. 57, 1.  
 Thālipāka, III. 59, 1.  
 Thāvareyya, I. xx. 1.  
 Thīnamiddha, I. ii. 3; I. ii.  
 8; III. 57, 1; 119, 6.  
 Thusodaka, III. 151, 2.  
 Thūpāraha, II. vi. 4.  
 Theyya, III. 29.  
 Thera, II. v. 3; II. vi. 12.  
 Dakkhīṇeyya, I. xiv. 2; II.  
 iv. 4.  
 Daṇḍa, III. 35, 1; 70, 3.  
 Daṇḍamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Daddulabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Danta, III. 35, 1.  
 Dantavidamsaka, III. 103.  
 Dava, III. 16.  
 Dassanakāma, III. 42.  
 Dassanā, III. 22.  
 Dassetā, II. iv. 2.  
 Dahara, II. iv. 7.  
 Daharabhūmi, II. iv. 7.  
 Datti, III. 151, 2.  
 Dāna, II. iv. 4; II. xiii. 1;  
 III. 45; 57, 1.  
 Dānasamvibhāga, III. 42.  
 Dāyaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III.  
 57, 1.  
 Dāru, III. 15, 4.  
 Dāsa, III. 38, 1; 70, 3.  
 Diṭṭhi, I. xvii. 9.

- Diṭṭhadhammasukhavihāra, I. xxi. 7; II. iii. 9.  
 Diṭṭhippatta, II. v. 7; III. 21.  
 Diṭṭhipalāsa, II. vi. 12.  
 Diṭṭhivipatti, II. xv. 11; III. 115, 1; 116.  
 Diṭṭhi-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.  
 Diṭṭhi-sampadā, II. xv. 12; III. 115, 5; 116; 117.  
 Dinna, III. 121.  
 Dīghatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Dīpa, III. 51.  
 Dukkha, II. 1, 6; II. ii. 9; II. v. 4; III. 61, 9-13; 87, 3.  
 Dukkha-nirodha, III. 12; 24; 61, 12.  
 Dukkhhavipāka dhamma, II. xvi. 81-85.  
 Dukkha-samudaya, III. 61, 11.  
 Dukkhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 70-75.  
 Duccarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; II. ii. 1; II. ii. 7, 8; II. iv. 3; III. 2; 17; 35, 1.  
 Duṭṭhārūka, III. 25; 27.  
 Duṭṭhullā āpatti, II. xi. 11.  
 Dunnikhitta, II. iii. 3.  
 Duppameyya, III. 113.  
 Dubbhikkha, III. 56.  
 Dûre-pâtî, III. 131, 3.  
 Durakkhâta, I. xviii. 5-9.  
 Dussassa, III. 56.  
 Dussîla, II. v. 7.  
 Dussîlyamala, III. 10.  
 Deyyadhamma, III. 41; 59, 1.
- Deva, I. xix. 2; III. 33; 35, 1-3; 37; 70, 8, 18-23.  
 Devatâ, II. iv. 6; III. 40, 2; 70, 8.  
 Devatânussati, I. xvi. 6.  
 Devadûta, III. 35, 1-6.  
 Devanikâya, II. iv. 5.  
 Devaputta, III. 125, 2.  
 Devaloka, III. 18.  
 Devâ subhakiṇṇâ, III. 23.  
 Dvicakkhu, III. 29.  
 Doṇi, III. 100, 1.  
 Domanassa, I. xx. 10, 13; II. i. 6; II. ii. 3.  
 Dovacassatâ, II. ix. 8.  
 Dosa, II. ii. 1; II. xviii. 5; III. 25; 27; 33, 1, 2; 53; 55; 65; 66; 69, 2; 71; 72, 15; 163.  
 Dosantara, II. iii. 3.  
 Dosâgati, II. v. 5.  
 Dhamma, I. x. 33-34; I. xi. 2; II. iv. 10; II. viii. 1; II. xii. 9-11; II. xv. 1; III. 32, 2; 40, 3; 43; 44; 53-55; 64, 1-5; 70, 5; 72, 1; 122.  
 Dhamma (kaṇha), II. i. 7.  
 Dhammakamma, II. v. 8.  
 Dhammakathikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Dhammaketu, III. 14.  
 Dhammacakka, III. 14.  
 Dhammacariyâ, II. ii. 6.  
 Dhammacâga, II. xiii. 3.  
 Dhamma (tapanîya), II. i. 3, 4.

- Dhammadâna, II. xiii. 1.  
 Dharmadesanâ, II. ii. 4; III. 22.  
 Dhammayâga, II. xiii. 2.  
 Dharmaddhaja, III. 14.  
 Dharmadhara, III. 20.  
 Dharmapariccâga, II. xiii. 4.  
 Dharmapariyâya, II. iv. 6.  
 Dharmapariyettî, II. xiv. 5.  
 Dharmapariyesanâ, II. xiv. 5.  
 Dharmapûjâ, II. xiv. 6.  
 Dharmabhoga, II. xiii. 5.  
 Dharmaratana, II. xiv. 10.  
 Dharmarâjâ, III. 14.  
 Dharmavâdî, III. 69, 9.  
 Dharmavâdinî parisâ, II. v. 10.  
 Dharmavepulla, II, xiv. 12.  
 Dhamma (vijjâbhâgiya), II. iii. 10.  
 Dharmavuddhi, II. xiv. 9.  
 Dharmavinaya, I. xviii. 5-12; III. 22; 64, 1; 129, 2.  
 Dhamma (sakka), II. i. 8, 9.  
 Dharmasaṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.  
 Dharmasaññî, II, x. 7, 8; x. 17, 18.  
 Dhamma (saññojaniya), II. i. 6.  
 Dharmasanthâra, II. xiv. 1, 2.  
 Dharmasannicaya, II. xiv. 11.  
 Dhammasambhoga, II. xiii. 6.  
 Dhamma-samvibhâga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Dhammasavana, III. 30.  
 Dharmâtithैया, II. xiv. 7.  
 Dharmâdhipa, III. 40, 4.  
 Dharmâdhipateyya, III. 14; 40, 1, 3.  
 Dharmânukampâ, II. xiii. 10.  
 Dharmânuggaha, II. xiii. 9.  
 Dharmânupassî, III. 151, 3.  
 Dharmânusârî, II. v. 7.  
 Dharmânussati, I. xvi. 2.  
 Dharmikâ parisâ, II. v. 9.  
 Dhamma-iddhi, II. xiv. 8.  
 Dharmesanâ, II. xiv. 3.  
 Dhava, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Dhâtu, I. xxi. 24; III. 61, 6; 75, 3; 100, 6; 134, 1-3.  
 Dhâtukusalatâ, II. ix. 10.  
 Dhâra, III. 33; 70, 15.  
 Dhârana, III. 70, 15.  
 Dhitimâ, I. xiv. 4.  
 Dhutavâda, I. xiv. 1.  
 Dhorayha, III. 57, 2.  
 Dhovana, III. 31; 57, 1; 124, 2.  
 Nagara, II. iv. 6; III. 56; 62, 1.  
 Nacca, III. 70, 15; 103.  
 Nadî, I. xviii. 4; xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; 99, 3; 137, 4.  
 Nabha, III. 92, 4.  
 Naḷâgâra, III. 1.  
 Nava bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.  
 Nahâpana, II. iv. 2; III. 31.  
 Nahâru, II. i. 5.

- Nānattasaññā, I. xx. 58; III. 114, 1.  
 Nābhi, III. 15, 3.  
 Nāmarūpa, II. 1, 3; III. 61, 9.  
 Nālika, III. 70, 8.  
 Nāsa, II. i. 1.  
 Nikkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Nigama, III. 46; 56; 62, 1.  
 Nigaṇṭhūposatha, III. 70, 1, 3.  
 Nighaṇḍu, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Nijjhatti, II. v. 10.  
 Nijjhāma, III. 151; 152.  
 Nittuddana, II. iv. 6.  
 Niggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 61, 3-3.  
 Nidāna, II. viii. 2; III. 33, 1-2; 107-110.  
 Nippîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.  
 Nippîtikārammaṇa sukha, II. vii. 11.  
 Nibbāna, III. 33, 1; 55.  
 Nibbidā, II. i. 6; II. iv. 5.  
 Nibbedika-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Nimitta, II. viii. 1; III. 16; 100, 11, 14.  
 Nimba, I. xvii. 9.  
 Niyassakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Niyāma, III. 22.  
 Niyāmatā, III. 134.  
 Niraya, II. iii. 7; -pāla, III. 35, 1, 4.  
 Nirāmisa sukha, II. vii. 5.  
 Nirāsa, III. 13.  
 Nirupadhi-sukha, II. vii. 3.  
 Nirodha, II. iv. 5; II. v. 4; xvii. 4; III. 61, 12-13; 163.  
 Nillopa, III. 50.  
 Nivāta, III. 1; 34.  
 Nivāsana, III. 38, 1.  
 Nivesana, III. 38, 1.  
 Nissaya, III. 20.  
 Nissaraṇa, III. 101, 1; 102.  
 Nissāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Nîcaseyya, III. 70, 16.  
 Nivārabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Nekkha, III. 63, 3.  
 Nekkhamma-vitakka, III. 122.  
 Nekkhamma-sukha, II. vii. 2.  
 Nemi, III. 15, 3.  
 Nerayika, III. 111.  
 Nesādakula, III. 13.  
 Nevasaññānāsaññāyatana, I. xx. 61, 62.  
 Nhāpana, III. 31, 34.  
 Pamsu, III. 100, 1.  
 Pamsukûla, III. 92, 1.  
 Pamsukûlikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Pamsudhovaka, III. 100, 1, 2.  
 Pakkha, III. 36; 37.  
 Pakkhupaccheda, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Paggāha, II. iv. 2; -nimitta, III. 100, 14.  
 Paccaya, II. ii. 6, 7; viii. 5; xi. 6.  
 Paccekabuddha, II. vi. 5.  
 Pajāpati, III. 34.

- Pañcaṅga, III. 57, 1.  
 Paññakkhandha, III. 140, 1.  
 Paññatta, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paññā, I. viii. 6-7; II. iii. 10; II. iv. 2; III. 48; 73, 3.  
 Paññā-paṭilābha, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññābala, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññā-bahulla, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññāvimutti, II. iii. 10; v. 7; ix. 1.  
 Paññāvuddhi, I. xxi. 31; III. 136.  
 Paññā-vepulla, I. xxi. 31.  
 Paññā-sampadā, III. 136.  
 Pañha, III. 5; 67, 1; 73, 2.  
 Paṭalikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṭikatthata, III. 34.  
 Paṭikā, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṭiggāhaka, I. xviii. 7, 8; III. 57, 1.  
 Paṭigha-nimitta, I. ii. 2; II. xi. 7; III. 68, 3.  
 Paṭighasaññā, III. 114, 1.  
 Paṭighāta, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Paṭichanna, III. 129.  
 Paṭiññāṭakarāṇa, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paṭinisagga, II. i. 2; II. xvii. 4; III. 32; 163.  
 Paṭipadā, II. v. 4; III. 12; 16; 24; 60, 1, 2; 151, 1-3; 152.  
 Paṭipucchā-vinītā parisā, II. v. 6.  
 Paṭibhānavā, I. xiv. 3.  
 Paṭibhāneyyaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Paṭisaṅkhānabala, II. ii. 1, 2; xv. 8.  
 Paṭisanthāra, II. xiv. 2; xv. 4.  
 Paṭisambhidā, I. xxi. 24-6.  
 Paṭisambhidappatta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Paṭivedha, I. xxi. 24.  
 Paṭisāraṇiyakamma, II. xvii. 2.  
 Paṭisevanā, III. 104.  
 Paṭhavidhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Paṭhavilekhupama puggala, III. 130, 2.  
 Paṇṭadāyika, I. xiv. 6, 7.  
 Paṇiya, III. 20.  
 Paṇḍita, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10; xii. 5-8; III. 2-9; -nimitta, III. 3; -paññatta, III. 45; -padāna, III. 1; 3; 145-148; -lak-khaṇa, III. 3.  
 Paṇḍukambala, III. 63, 3.  
 Paṇṇa, III. 63, 6-7; -santhāra, III. 34.  
 Patta, III. 48.  
 Padaka, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Padara, III. 93, 5.  
 Padavyañjana, II. ii. 10.  
 Padāletā, III. 131, 5.  
 Paduma, III. 38, 1.  
 Padhāna, II. i. 2.  
 Panta, II. iii. 9.  
 Pabbajita, II. iv. 9; III. 46.  
 Pabbajjā, III. 45; 60, 1; -sukha, II. vii. 1.  
 Pabbata, I. xix. 1, 2; III. 93, 5; -rājā, III. 48.  
 Pabhassara, I. vi. 1-2.  
 Pamatta, III. 35, 1.  
 Pamāda, I. vi. 8; II. xvii. 5.  
 Pamādaṭṭhāna, III. 70, 13.

- Pamādavatā, III. 35. 1.  
 Payirupāsītabba, III. 26, 27.  
 Parakkama, II. i. 5.  
 Parakkama-dhātu, I. ii. 8.  
 Parato ghosa, II. xi. 9.  
 Parāyana, III. 51.  
 Parikkhaya, II. xvii. 4.  
 Paricariyā, III. 31.  
 Pariccāga, II. xiii. 4.  
 Pariññā, II. xvii. 4; III. 163.  
 Pariñña, III. 137, 1-3.  
 Paritāpana, III. 151, 2.  
 Parideva, II. i. 6.  
 Pariddava, III. 74, 2.  
 Parinibbāna, I. xxi. 22-3;  
 -parinibbāyī, III. 29; 86,  
 3; 87.  
 Paripantha, III. 50.  
 Paripanthika, III. 57, 1.  
 Paribbājaka, II. iv. 6; III.  
 18; 54; 57, 1; 64, 1; 71, 1.  
 Parimaṇḍala, III. 5.  
 Parimaddana, II. iv. 2.  
 Pariyuṭṭhāna, II. iv. 6.  
 Pariyuṭṭhita, III. 127.  
 Pariyāya, II. ii. 6.  
 Pariyēṭṭhi, II. xiv. 5.  
 Pariyesanā, II. iv. 7; xiv.  
 4.  
 Pariyodapanā, III. 70, 4-8.  
 Pariyosāna, II. i. 5.  
 Pariyuṭṭhāna, II. iv. 6.  
 Pariḷāha, II. iv. 7; III. 34.  
 Parivāsādāna, II. xvii. 2.  
 Parivārasampadā, I. xx. 1.  
 Parisajjā, III. 36.  
 Parisa-kasaṭa, II. v. 5.  
 Parisa-maṇḍa, II. v. 5.  
 Parisā, II. iv. 1, 6; v. 1-10;  
 III. 28; 93; 132.  
 Parihāni, I. viii. 6; viii. 10.  
 Palāla, III. 92, 3.  
 Palāla-pīṭhaka, II. i. 1.  
 Palighaparivattika, II. i. 1.  
 Paligedha, II. iv. 6.  
 Pallāṅka, III. 34.  
 Paḷāsa, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22;  
 xvii. 5; III. 48; 163.  
 Pavattaphalabhojī, III. 92,  
 1.  
 Pavāraṇā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Pavāraṇa-ṭhapana, II. xvii.  
 2.  
 Paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Pasāda, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Passaddhi, II. ii. 2.  
 Pācariya, III. 56.  
 Pātubhāva, III. 112.  
 Pātimokkha, II. iv. 5; II.  
 xvii. 2; III. 73, 4.  
 Pātimokkhuddesā, II. xvii. 2.  
 Pātimokkha-ṭhapana, II. xvii.  
 2.  
 Pāṇa, III. 57, 1.  
 Pāṇātipāta, III. 70, 9; 153.  
 Pāṭihāriya, III. 60, 4-6.  
 Pāda, II. i. 1.  
 Pāna, III. 13; 104.  
 Pāniya, III. 70, 2.  
 Pāsānalekhūpama puggala,  
 III. 130, 1.  
 Pāsāda, III. 38, 1.  
 Pāpa, II. ii. 1.  
 Pāpaṇika, III. 19; 20.  
 Pāpadhamma, II. v. 7.  
 Pāpabhikkhu, II. iv. 8.

- Pāpamittatā, I. vii. 10 ; ix. 14 ; II. ix. 8.  
 Piṇṇākabhakkha, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.  
 Piṭaka, III. 65, 3 ; 14 ; 66, 1 ; 69, 11.  
 Piṇḍapāta-paviveka, III. 92, 1.  
 Piṇḍapātikatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Pitā, II. iv. 2 ; III. 31 ; 35, 1-3.  
 Pītisukha, II. ii. 3.  
 Piyacakkhu, II. v. 2.  
 Pisuṇāvācā, III. 157.  
 Pīti, II. ii. 2.  
 Pukkusa, III. 57, 2.  
 Pukkusakula, III. 13.  
 Puggala, II. iv. 5, 6 ; II. vi. 1-3 ; III. 21 ; 23-30 ; 113-114 ; 130.  
 Puggala (duttappaya), II. xi. 4.  
 Puggala (dullabha), II. xi. 2, 3.  
 Puggalappasanna, I. xiv. 6.  
 Puggala (sutappaya), II. xi. 5.  
 Pūjā, II. xiv. 6.  
 Puñña, II. xii. 5-8 ; III. 29 ; 41 ; 57, 1.  
 Puññakkhetta, III. 70, 6.  
 Puññapaṭipadā, III. 60, 1, 2.  
 Puṇḍarīka, III. 38, 1.  
 Putta, III. 31 ; 34 ; 62, 1 ; -dārā, III. 48 ; 70, 3.  
 Puthujjana, I. vi. 1.  
 Puthupañña, III. 30.  
 Puthupaññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Puthuvī, II. iv. 6.  
 Pupphabhāṇī, III. 28.  
 Pubbakārī, II. xi. 2.  
 Pubbācariya, III. 31.  
 Pubba, I. xviii. 16.  
 Pubbenivāsa, I. xiv. 4 ; I. xiv. 5 ; III. 58, 3 ; 108, 8.  
 Purisa, III. 35, 1 ; -puggala, III. 21.  
 Purisakaḷuṅka, III. 137, 3, 4.  
 Purisasadassa, III. 138.  
 Purisājāniya, III. 139, 2.  
 Pussaka, III. 64, 6.  
 Pūga, III. 28.  
 Pettivisaya, I. xix. 2.  
 Pokkharāṇī, I. xix. 1, 2 ; III. 38, 1.  
 Potthaka, III. 97.  
 Porisa, III. 38, 1 ; 70, 3.  
 Posaka, II. iv. 2.  
 Phandana, III. 69, 5, 11.  
 Pharusāvācā, III. 158.  
 Phalakaśīra, III. 92, 1 ; 151, 2.  
 Phassa, III. 23 ; 61.  
 Phassāyatana, III. 61, 5, 7.  
 Phenuddehaka, III. 35, 4.  
 Phoṭṭhabba, III. 61, 8.  
 Badara, III. 30.  
 Bandhava, III. 48.  
 Bala, I. xx. 22-31 ; 108-112 ; 187-192 ; II. ii. 1, 2, 3 ; II. xv. 8, 9 ; III. 2-9.  
 Balakāya, III. 14.



- Balasampanna, III. 94, 4; 95, 4; 96, 4.  
 Balisamamsika, II. i. 1.  
 Bahiddhâsaññojana, II. iv. 5, 6.  
 Bahusacca, I. xx. 1.  
 Bahussuta, I. xiv. 4, 7.  
 Bâla, II. iii. 1; iv. 7; x. 1, 3, 5, 7, 9; xii. 5-8; III. 1, 145-148; -lakkhaṇa, III. 3; -nimitta, III. 3; -padaṇa, III. 3.  
 Bilaṅgadutiya, III. 38, 1.  
 Bilaṅgathâlîka, II. i. 1.  
 Bîja, I. xvii. 9, 10; III. 33, 1, 2; 76, 3; 77, 3; 82, 1; 91, 1.  
 Buddha, II. vi. 5.  
 Buddhânussati, I. xvi. 1.  
 Bojjhaṅga, I. viii. 4-5.  
 Brahâvana, III. 48.  
 Brahmacariya, II. i. 5; III. 18; 60; 78.  
 Brahmacariyavâsa, III. 99, 1.  
 Brahmañña, III. 36.  
 Brâhmaṇa, II, ii. 6; II. iv. 2, 6, 7; III. 14; 51; 53-56; 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Brahmaloaka, III. 80, 1, 2.  
 Bhatta, III. 22.  
 Bhakkha, III. 151, 2.  
 Bhaginî, III. 35, 1-3.  
 Bhajitabba, III. 26; 27.  
 Bhaṇḍa, II. ii. 5.  
 Bhaṇḍana, II. v. 2.  
 Bhattasammada, I. ii. 3.  
 Bhattâ, III. 70, 3.  
 Bhadarapaṇḍu, III. 63, 3.  
 Bhaya, II. xvii. 1, 2; III. 1; 62, 1, 4, 5.  
 Bhayâgati, II. v. 5.  
 Bhava, III. 58, 5; 76, 1-3; 77, 1.  
 Bhavaditṭhi, II. ix. 5.  
 Bhâtâ, III. 35, 1, 3.  
 Bhâra, II. x. 1.  
 Bhâvanâ I. vi. 1; -bala, II. ii. 1; xv. 8.  
 Bhâvanâpâripûri, I. xxi. 9-12.  
 Bhâsita, II. iii. 3.  
 Bhikkhu, II. xii. 1.  
 Bhikkhu-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bhikkhu (codaka), II. 5.  
 Bhikkhu (khinâsava),  
 „ (hatthâjâniya), II. vi. 6-8.  
 Bhikkhunî, II. xii. 2.  
 Bhikkhun-ovâdaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bhikkhusaṅgha, III. 60, 7.  
 Bhatti, III. 106.  
 Bhiyyobhâva, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Bhûta-vâdî, III. 69, 9.  
 Bhûmi, I. xix. 1, 2; II. iv. 1; III. 34; 35, 4.  
 Bhûri-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.  
 Bhusâgâra, III. 92, 1.  
 Bhusika, III. 92, 3.  
 Bheraṇḍaka, III. 64, 6.  
 Bhesajja, III. 22.  
 Bhoga, I. viii. 10; II. xiii. 5; III. 19; 20; 29.  
 Bhojana, III. 13; 22.  
 Bhojane amattaññutâ, II. xv. 6.  
 Bhojane mattaññû, III. 16.

- Bhojane mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Makkha, II. xvi. 2, 12, 22; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Makkhika, III. 126, 2; 151, 2.
- Magga, II. ii. 6; atṭhaṅgika, III. 71, 3.
- Maccha, I. xviii. 4; III. 135, 4; 151, 2.
- Macchagumba, I. v. 5-6.
- Macchariya, II. xvi. 3, 13, 23; III. 163.
- Macchera, III. 42; -mala, III. 10.
- Majja, III. 70, 13.
- Majjhima bhikkhu, II. vi. 11.; III. 97.
- Mañcaka, III. 70, 16.
- Mañjussara, I. xiv. 1.
- Mañi, III. 116, 2, 4.
- Maṇḍana, III. 16; 70, 15.
- Mattaññutâ, II. xv. 7.
- Mada, II. xvii. 5; III. 39, 1.
- Maddava, II. xv. 2.
- Madhubhāṇi, III. 28.
- Manasikâra, I. vii. 6-7.
- Manasikârakusalatâ, II. ix. 10.
- Manâpadâyaka, I. xiv. 6.
- Manokamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14; 141-148.
- Manopavicâra, III. 61, 5, 8.
- Manosankhâra, III. 23.
- Mantadhara, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mantâ, III. 129, 1.
- Mamañkâra, III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mamsa, II. i. 5; III. 35, 3; 38; 151, 2.
- Marasati, I. xvi. 8.
- Mala, III. 10.
- Mallaka, III. 99, 3.
- Marâṇa, II. i. 6.
- Masi, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.
- Masâṇa, III. 92, 1.
- Mahâcora, III. 50.
- Mahâjanapada, III. 70, 17.
- Mahâpaññâ, I. xiv. 4.
- Mahâpaññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Mahâparivâratâ, I. xx. 1.
- Mahâparisa, I. xiv. 4; I. xiv. 5.
- Mahâpurisalakkhaṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.
- Mahâbhiññappatta, I. xiv. 5.
- Mahâbhûta, III. 75, 1.
- Mahârâjâ, III. 36.
- Mahâvanasaṇḍa, III. 50.
- Mahâsayana, III. 63, 3; 70, 16.
- Mahâsâla, III. 48; 56.
- Mahicchatâ, I. vii. 2; I. ix. 6.
- Mâtâ, II. iv. 2; III. 31; 35, 1-3; 62; 70, 3.
- Mâtikadhara, III. 20.
- Mâtugâma, II. vi. 10; III. 127, 1, 2; 129, 1.
- Mâna, II. xvii. 5; III. 32, 1, 2.
- Mânattadâna, II. xvii. 2.
- Mâlâ, III. 13; 70, 15.
- Mâyâ, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Micchâcâra, III. 155.

- Micchādītṭhi, I. xvii. 1, 3, 5,  
 7, 9; xvii. 3; II. xi. 8;  
 III. 129, 1; 162.  
 Micchāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.  
 Mitta, III. 133.  
 Milakkha, I. xix. 1.  
 Mukhasatti, II. v. 2.  
 Mutṭhasacca, II. xv. 16.  
 Muttakarisa, II. iv. 2; III.  
 35, 2.  
 Muttâcâra, III. 151, 2.  
 Muditâ, I. xx. 49, 163.  
 Muddikâ, I. xvii. 10.  
 Muddhâvasitta, III. 12.  
 Mûlâya paṭikassana, II. xvii.  
 2.  
 Musalamantara, III. 151, 2.  
 Musâvâda, III. 70, 12; 156.  
 Megha, III. 62, 2.  
 Mettâ, I. ii. 7; xx. 7, 143;  
 III. 68, 6.  
 Mettacitta, I. vi. 3.  
 Mettâvihâri, I. xiv. 7.  
 Methunadhammasamâpatti,  
 II. vi. 10.  
 Meraya, III. 70, 13; 104;  
 151, 2.  
 Modaka, III. 30.  
 Moneyya, III. 120, 1.  
 Moha, II. i. 6; ii. 1; xvii.  
 5; III. 33; 53-55; 65, 6;  
 66, 5; 69, 3; 71, 2; 72,  
 1-3; 163.  
 Mohâgati, II. v. 5.  
 Yakkha, III. 56.  
 Yañña, III. 59, 1; 60, 1.  
 Yava-sukâ, I. v. 1-2.
- Yasa, I. viii. 10; ix. 1; III.  
 18.  
 Yâga, II. xiii. 2.  
 Yâna, III. 13.  
 Yâpana, III. 16.  
 Yebhuyyasika, II. xvii. 2.  
 Yogakkhema, I. xxi. 4; II.  
 i. 5.  
 Yodhâjîva, III. 131, 1.  
 Yoni, I. xix. 2; II. iii. 7;  
 III. 16.  
 Yoniso manasikâra, II. xi. 8;  
 III. 68, 7.  
 Yobbana, II. iv. 7.  
 Yobbanamada, III. 39, 1.  
 Ratṭha-piṇḍa, I. vi. 3; xx.  
 2, 192.  
 Rajja, II. iv. 21; III. 70,  
 17.  
 Rajo, III. 38, 1.  
 Ratana, II. iv. 2; xiv. 10.  
 Rattaññû, I. xiv. 1, 5.  
 Ratti, III. 34.  
 Rattûparata, III. 70, 14.  
 Rathakâra, III. 15, 1-4;  
 -kula, III. 13.  
 Rathatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Rasa, I. xix. 1.  
 Rahada, I. v. 5-6.  
 Râga, II. i. 6; ii. 1; iii.  
 10; iv. 6; xvii. 3; III.  
 68, 1; 71, 1-2; 72, 1-5;  
 163.  
 Râja, II. vi. 1, 4; xiv. 8;  
 III. 12; 14; 15, 1-5;  
 -kula, III. 28.  
 Râjadhâni, III. 56.

- Râja-mahâmatta, III. 50.  
 Râhumûkha, II. i. 1.  
 Rittasâda, III. 1261, 1-2.  
 Rukkha, III. 34; -gahaṇa,  
 III. 50.  
 Rûpa, I. xx. 47, 54; II. iv.  
 6; viii. 6; III. 124, 4;  
 -dhâtu, 76, 2; 77, 2.  
 Rûpârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii.  
 13.
- Lapita, II. iii. 3.  
 Lahukâ âpatti, II. xi. 10.  
 Lahu-paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.  
 Lâbu, I. xvii. 9.  
 Lâbha, II. v. 7.  
 Lâbhâsâ, II. xi. 1.  
 Lâbhî, I. xiv. 2.  
 Lînatta, I. ii. 3.  
 Lûkhacîvaradhara, I. xiv. 3;  
 I. xiv. 5.  
 Lena, III. 51.  
 Loka, II. i. 9; iv. 4; III.  
 23; 56; 101, 1; 102;  
 115, 3, 6.  
 Lokasannivâsa, III. 40, 2.  
 Lokâdhipa, III. 40, 4.  
 Lokâdhipateyya, III. 40, 1,  
 2.  
 Lokâyata, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Lokadhâtu, III. 80, 1-5.  
 Loṇa, III. 70, 8; -phala, 99, 2.  
 Lobha, II. iv. 5; III. 53, 1,  
 2; 65, 1; 66, 3; 69, 1;  
 107-109.  
 Lohakumbhî, III. 35, 4.  
 Lohita, II. 1, 5; -kaṣiṇa, I.  
 xx. 63.
- Vaggâ parisâ, II. v. 2; III.  
 93, 2.  
 Vacîkamma, III. 6, 9, 11, 14;  
 141-148.  
 Vacîsamsâra, II. vi. 12.  
 Vacîsaṅkhâra, III. 23.  
 Vajja, II. i. 1; iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2.  
 Vajjirûpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Vaṇṇapokkharatâ, I. xx. 1.  
 Vaṇṇasampanna, III. 94, 3;  
 95, 3; 96, 3.  
 Vattha, III. 12; 13; 31;  
 34; 70, 6; 98; 135, 1.  
 Vana, I. xix. 1, 2; -pattha,  
 II. iii. 9; -panta, III. 92, 1.  
 Vanaspati, III. 48.  
 Vandana, III. 149.  
 Vaya, III. 47.  
 Vavassagga, I. xix. 1.  
 Vassûpanâyika, II. i. 10.  
 Vâkacîra, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.  
 Vâta, III. 33, 2; 69, 11.  
 Vâtâpâna, III. 1; 34.  
 Vâda, III. 65, 1.  
 Vâdita, III. 70, 15.  
 Vâdi, III. 69, 4, 9.  
 Vâyo-kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 63.  
 Vâyodhâtu, III. 61, 6.  
 Vâlakambala, III. 92, 1; 151,  
 2.  
 Vâlaṇḍuka, III. 70, 7.  
 Vâlikâ, III. 100, 1; 125, 1.  
 Vâlatta, II. ii. 5.  
 Vikaṭikâ, III. 63, 3.  
 Vikâlabhajana, III. 70, 14.  
 Vikûla, I. xix. 1, 2.  
 Vigatâsa, III. 13.  
 Vicâra, II. ii. 3.

- Vicikicchā, I. ii. 4, 10; III. 119, 8.  
 Vijambhikā, I. ii. 3.  
 Vijjā, I. xxi. 8; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Vijjūpamacitta, III. 25.  
 Vijāyana, II. vi. 10.  
 Viññāṇa, I. xx. 59; II. viii. 9; III. 76, 2; 77, 2; -kaṣiṇa, I. xx. 72; -dhātu, III. 61, 6.  
 Viññāṇaṇcāyatana, I. xx. 59, 60; III. 114, 2-3.  
 Vitakka, II. ii. 3; III. 122.  
 Vinaya, I. x. 35-36; xi. 3; II. x. 9, 19, 20; xii. 11; III. 58, 1, 6; 59; 1, 103; -dhara, I. xiv. 4, 5; III. 20; -vādi, III. 69, 9; -saññī, II. x. 9, 10; x. 19, 20.  
 Vinayadharakatta, I. xx. 1.  
 Vinayānuggaha, II. xvii. 1, 2.  
 Vinipātika, III. 23.  
 Vinibandha, II. iv. 6.  
 Vinivesa, II. iv. 6.  
 Vipatti, III. 115; 116; 117.  
 Vipassanā, II. iii. 10; xv. 10; xvii. 3, 5.  
 Vipāka, II. i. 1; ii. 1; III. 33; 35, 1-3.  
 Vipulapaññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Vibhavadiṭṭhi, II. ix. 5.  
 Vibhūsaṇa, III. 16; 70, 15.  
 Vimutti, I. xix. 1; II. ix. 4; III. 58, 5; 59, 4.  
 Virāga, II. ii. 2; iv. 5; xvii. 4; III. 163.  
 Viriya, I. xx. 14-18; II. 1, 5.  
 Viriyavāda, III. 135, 3.  
 Viriyārambha, I. vii. 7; ix. 5; x. 4.  
 Vilepana, III. 13; 70, 15.  
 Vivāda, II. v. 2.  
 Viveka, II. ii. 2.  
 Visama, III. 143; 147.  
 Visamā parisā, II. v. 8.  
 Visūkadassanā, III. 70, 15.  
 Vihimsā, III. 16; -vitakka, III. 122.  
 Vīmaṃsā, I. xx. 21; III. 152.  
 Vivaṭa, III. 129, 1.  
 Vissāsaka, I. xiv. 6.  
 Vissāsikā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Vuddhi, I. viii. 7; ix. 1; II. xiv. 9; III. 136.  
 Vūpasama, I. ii. 9.  
 Veṭhana, III. 38, 1.  
 Veṇakula, III. 13.  
 Vetta, II. i. 1.  
 Veda, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Vedanā, I. xx. 11; II. viii. 7; III. 16; 23; 35, 4; 49; 74, 1; 124, 4.  
 Vepakka, III. 76, 1-3; 77, 1-3.  
 Vepulla, II. xiv. 12.  
 Veyyākaraṇa, III. 58, 1; 59, 1.  
 Verambavāta, III. 34.  
 Vessa, III. 57, 2.  
 Vosāraṇiya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Vyañjana, II. iv. 10; v. 6.  
 Vyādhi, III. 35, 2; 38, 2; 51.

- Vyâpâda, I. ii. 2, 7; III. 57, 1; 126, 3; 161; -vitakka, III. 40, 2; 122.
- Vyâbâdha, III. 17.
- Sakadâgâmi, I. xxi. 28; III. 21.
- Sakkhara, I. v. 5-6; III. 100, 1.
- Saṅkhata, III. viii. 10; 47.
- Saṅkhata-lakkhaṇa, III. 47.
- Saṅkhatârammaṇa (dhamma) II. viii. 10.
- Saṅkhamuṇḍika, II. i. 1.
- Saṅkhâra, II. viii. 4; III. 23; 32, 1; 134, 1, 2.
- Saṅkhepa, III. 62, 3.
- Saṅgaha, II. xiii. 8.
- Saṅgâma, III. 12.
- Saṅgha, II. ii. 6; iv. 6, 8; III. 24; 70, 6; -phâsutâ, II. xvii. 1, 2; -sutṭhuta, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saṅghâta, I. xviii. 13-17; xx. 2.
- Saṅghânussati, I. xvi. 3.
- Saṅghupatṭhâka, I. xiv. 6.
- Saṅjhambhari, III. 64, 6.
- Saññatti, II. v. 10.
- Saññâ, I. xx. 62, 73-92; II. viii. 8.
- Saññâ-vivaddha-kusala, I. xiv. 2.
- Saññojana, samyojana, II. iv. 5, 6; III. 85, 4; 86, 2, 3.
- Samvara, II. iv. 5.
- Saṅghâna, II. i. 5.
- Saṅdâsa, III. 70, 8.
- Sati, I. xx. 99, 100; xxi. 5; II. ii. 2; xv. 17; -bala, II. xv. 9.
- Satimâ, I. xiv. 4.<sup>1</sup>
- Sativinaya, II. xvii. 2.
- Satta, I. xix. 1, 2.
- Sattakkhattuparama, III. 86, 2; 87.
- Satthâ, I. xx. 2.
- Saddha, III. 59, 1.
- Saddhamma, II. ii. 10.
- Saddhammagarû parisâ, II. v. 7.
- Saddhammatṭhiti, II. xvii. 1, 2.
- Saddhâ, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 8.
- Saddhânusârî, II. v. 7.
- Saddhâpabbajita, I. xiv. 3.
- Saddhâvimutta, II. v. 7; viii. 1; III. 21.
- Saddhâsampadâ, III. 136.
- Saddhâvuddhi, III. 136.
- Sanidâna (dhamma), II. viii. 2.
- Santasannivâsa, II. vi. 11.
- Santutṭhitâ, I. vii. 5; I. ix. 9.
- Santhara, III. 124, 2.
- Santhâra, II. xiv. 1.
- Sannicaya, II. xiv. 11.
- Sannitodaka, III. 64, 6.
- Sappaccaya (dhamma), II. viii. 5.
- Sappi, III. 125, 1.
- Sappâya, III. 22.
- Sappîtika sukha, II. vii. 8.
- Sappîtikârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 11.

- Sappurisapañña, III. 45.  
 Sappurisabhūmi, II. iv. 1.  
 Sabhā, III. 28 ; 36.  
 Sama, III. 143, 147.  
 Samaggā parisā, II. v. 2 ; III. 93, 3.  
 Samacariyā, II. ii. 6.  
 Samaṇa, II. iv. 7.  
 Samaṇakaraṇīya, III. 81, 1.  
 Samaṇavāda, III. 61, 2-4.  
 Samatha, II. iii. 10 ; xv. 10 ; xvii. 3, 5.  
 Samantapāsādikā, I. xiv. 3.  
 Samā (parisā), II. v. 8.  
 Samādāna, III. 81, 1 ; 82, 1.  
 Samātāputtika bhaya, III. 62, 4.  
 Samāpaṭipatti, II. iv. 9.  
 Samādhi, I. xix. 1 ; xx. 18 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 70, 3-6 ; 73, 1 ; 163.  
 Samādhikkhandha, III. 140, 1.  
 Samādhipaṭilābha, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Samādhi-bala, II. xv. 9.  
 Samādhisukha, II. vii. 10.  
 Samāpatti-kusalatā, II. xv. 1.  
 Samāpattivuṭṭhāna - kusalatā, II. xv. 1.  
 Samudaya, II. v. 4 ; III. 33, 1, 2.  
 Samudda, I. xxi. 1.  
 Sampajañña, I. vii. 9 ; ix. 13 ; II. xv. 17.  
 Sampadā, I. xx. 1 ; II. iv. 2 ; III. 115 ; 116 ; 117 ; 136.  
 Samphappalāpa, III. 159.
- Sambāhana, II. iv. 2.  
 Sambuka, I. v. 5-6.  
 Sambojjhaṅga, I. xx. 32-38 ; II. ii. 2 ; III. 15, 2.  
 Sambodha, III. 101, 1.  
 Sambhoga, II. xiii. 6.  
 Sammāñña, III. 140, 3.  
 Sammādiṭṭhi. I. xvii. 2, 4, 6, 8, 10 ; III. 140, 3 ; 152 ; 162.  
 Sammādukkha, III. 99, 1.  
 Sammāvimutta, III. 140, 3.  
 Sammāsambuddha, II. vi. 1-5.  
 Sammukhā-vinaya, II. xvii. 2.  
 Sammukhībhāva, III. 41.  
 Sammosa, II. ii. 10.  
 Saṃvibhāga, II. xiii. 7.  
 Saṃvega, I. xxi. 2.  
 Sayana, III. 31.  
 Saraṇa, I. xiv. 7 ; II. ii. 6 ; III. 24 ; 51.  
 Saraṇīya, III. 12.  
 Sarāva, III. 57, 1.  
 Sarīra, II. i. 5.  
 Sarūpa (dhamma), II. viii. 6.  
 Salākam gaṇhanta, I. xiv. 3.  
 Salākavatta, III. 56.  
 Saḷāyatana, III. 61, 9, 11.  
 Savana, III. 22.  
 Saviññāna (dhamma), II. viii. 9.  
 Saviññānaka kāya, III. 32, 1, 2.  
 Savedana (dhamma), II. viii. 7.

- Savyâpajjha, III. 8, 23; II. xvi. 91-95.
- Sasañkhâra (dhamma), II. viii. 4.
- Sasañña (dhamma), II. viii. 8.
- Sahetuka (dhamma), II. viii. 3.
- Sa-uttaracchada, III. 34; 63, 3.
- Sâka-bhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâkalya, II. xv. 4.
- Sâkkharappabheda, III. 58, 1.
- Sâkhâ, III. 48; 93, 3.
- Sâtheyya, II. xvi. 4, 14, 24; xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Sâṇa, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâtasukha, II. vii. 9.
- Sâtârammaṇa-sukha, II. vii. 12.
- Sâmañña, III. 36.
- Sâmicikamma, III. 24.
- Sâmâkabhakkha, III. 92, 1; 151, 2.
- Sâmisâ sukha, II. vii. 5.
- Sârambha, II. xvii. 5; III. 163.
- Sâla, III. 69, 5, 11.
- Sâli, I. xvii. 10; III. 38, 1; -kkhetta, III. 92, 3; -sûka, I. v. 1-2.
- Sâlôhita, III. 35, 1-3; 75, 1.
- Sâvaka, II. xii. 1.
- Sâvajja, II. xvi. 60-64; III. 7; 142; 146.
- Sâvasesâ âpatti, II. xi. 12.
- Sâvikâ, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.
- Sâsava sukha, II. vii. 4.
- Sikata, III. 100, 2.
- Sikkhâ, III. 87, 1; 88; 90, 5.
- Sikkhâkâma, I. xiv. 3.
- Sikkhâpada, II. iv. 5; xvii. 1, 2; III. 73, 4; 83, 1; 85, 1-4; 86, 1-4; 87; 88; 90, 1, 2.
- Sineha, III. 76, 1; 77, 3.
- Sippi, I. v. 5-6.
- Sira, III. 35, 4.
- Siro, III. 35, 1.
- Sîgha paññatâ, I. xxi. 31.
- Sîla, II. iv. 2; III. 48; 70, 6; 73, 3-6; 85, 2; 86, 1-4.
- Sîlakathâ, III. 26, 27.
- Sîlakkhandha, III. 140, 1-3.
- Sîlabbata, III. 78.
- Sîlânussati, I. xvi. 4.
- Sîla-vipatti, II. xv. 11; 115; 116.
- Sîlasampadâ, II. xv. 12; III. 115-5; 116; 117; 136.
- Sîla-visuddhi, II. xv. 13.
- Sîlavuddhi, III. 136.
- Sîhanâda, III. 63, 6.
- Sîhanâdika, I. xiv. 1.
- Sîsa, III. 70, 4.
- Sîhaseyya, III. 16.
- Sukka, II. ii. 3; vii. 1-12.
- Sukha-vipâka dhamma, II. xvi. 86-90.
- Sukhudraya dhamma, II. xvi. 75-80.
- Sukhumâla, III. 38.



- Sunkadāyika, II. ii. 5.  
 Sucarita, II. i. 1, 2, 3; ii. 7, 8; iv. 2; III. 2; 117.  
 Suci, III. 144.  
 Suttanta, II. iii. 5; iv. 10; v. 6.  
 Suta, III. 70, 8.  
 Sudda, III. 57, 2.  
 Sunakha, II. i. 1.  
 Supubbaṇha, III. 150.  
 Suppatikāra, III. 24.  
 Suppameyya, III. 113.  
 Subhanimitta, I. ii. 1; II. xi. 6; III. 68, 1.  
 Sumajjhantika, III. 150.  
 Surā, III. 70, 13; 104; 151, 2.  
 Suriya, III. 80, 3.  
 Suriyamaṇḍala, III. 129, 2.  
 Suvanna-kāra, III. 100, 13.  
 Susāna, III. 92, 1.  
 Susāyaṇha, III. 150.  
 Sūka, I. v. 1, 2.  
 Sūla, II. i. 1.  
 Sekha, II. ii. 1; iv. 4; III. 73, 3-6; 84.  
 Segālaka, III. 63, 6.  
 Setacchatta, III. 38, 1.  
 Setughāta, III. 74, I; 103.  
 Senāsana, II. iii. 9; -pavi-veka, III. 92, 1.  
 Seyya, III. 63, 7.  
 Sevitaḅba, III. 26, 27.  
 Soka, II. i. 6; III. 74, 2.  
 Soceyya, II. xv. 5; III. 118, 119.  
 Sotāpatti, I. xxi. 27.  
 Sotti, III. 70, 5.  
 Sobba, III. 73, 5.  
 Somanassa, II. ii. 3.  
 Soracca, II. xv. 3.  
 Sovacassatā, II. ix. 9.  
 Svākkhāta, I. xvii. 10-12.  
 Haṭabhakkha, III. 92, 1.  
 Hattha, II. i. 1.  
 Hatthatthara, III. 63, 3.  
 Hatthapajjotika, II. i. 1.  
 Hatthāvalekhana, III. 151, 2.  
 Hāsu-paññatā, I. xxi. 31.  
 Himapātasamaya, III. 34.  
 Hita, II. ii. 9.  
 Hiri, II. i. 8. 9; ii. 9; ix. 6; xvi. 10, 20, 30.  
 Hetu, II. viii. 3; III. 65, 3, 14.

## II. INDEX OF PROPER NAMES.

- Aṅga, III. 79, 17.  
 Aññākoṇḍañña, I. xiv. 1.  
 Anāthapiṇḍika, I. xiv. 1; xiv. 6; II. i. 1; iv. 5; III. 1; 21; 74, 1; 105; 106; 125.  
 Anuruddha, I. xiv. 1; III. 127; 128.  
 Abhaya, III. 74, 1.  
 Abhibhū, III. 80, 2.  
 Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.  
 Avanti, III. 79, 17.  
 Assaka, III. 70, 17.  
 Ânanda, I. xiv. 4; II. ii. 8; III. 32; 60, 2; 72, 1; 75, 1; 76, 1; 77, 1; 78, 1; 79, 1; 80, 1.  
 Âlavi, III. 34.  
 Âlavaka, I. xiv. 6; II. xii. 3; III. 34.  
 Ârāmaḍaṇḍa, II. iv. 6.  
 Isipatana, III. 126.  
 Ugga Vesālika, I. xiv. 6.  
 Uggato, I. xiv. 6.  
 Uttarakuru, III. 80, 3.  
 Uttarā Nandamâtā, I. 14, 7.  
 Udāyi, III. 80, 5.  
 Upasena Vaṅgantaputta I. xiv. 3.  
 Upāli, I. xiv. 4. [2.  
 Uppalavaṇṇā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii.
- Uruvela-Kassapa, I. xiv. 4.  
 Kankhā-revato, I. 14, 2.  
 Kaccāna, I. xiv. 1; II. iv. 6, 7.  
 Kaddamadaha, II. iv. 6.  
 Kapilavatthu, III. 73, 1; 124, 1.  
 Kamboja, III. 70, 17.  
 Kassapa, I. xiv. 1; III. 90; 4, 5.  
 Kassapagotta, III. 90, 3.  
 Kātiyānī, I. xiv. 7.  
 Kālāmā, III. 65, 1.  
 Kālī Kuraragharikā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Kāludāyī, I. xiv. 4.  
 Kāsi, III. 70, 17.  
 Kisāgotamī, I. xiv. 5.  
 Kūtāgārāsāla, III. 74, 1.  
 Kuṇḍadhāna, I. xvi. 3.  
 Kuṇḍarāyana, II. iv. 7.  
 Kumārakassapa, I. xiv. 3.  
 Kesaputta, III. 65, 1.  
 Koṭṭhita, III. 21.  
 Komārabhacca, I. xiv. 6.  
 Koḷiyadhītā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Kosambi, III. 72, 1.  
 Kusinārā, III. 121.  
 Kosala, III. 63, 1; 65, 1; 70, 17; 91; 124, 1.  
 Khujjattarā, II. xii. 4.  
 Khujjuttara, I. xiv. 7.  
 Khemā, I. xiv. 5; II. xii. 2.  
 Kuru, III. 70, 17.

Gaṅgā, III. 99, 3.  
 Gandhāra, III. 70, 17.  
 Gijjhakūṭa, III. 64, 1; 90, 3.  
 Gundāvana, II. iv. 7.  
 Gotamaka, III. 123.  
 Gomagga, III. 34.  
 Goyagapilakkha, III. 126.  
  
 Ghositārāma, III. 72, 1.  
  
 Citta, I. 14, 6; II. xii. 3.  
 Cullapanthaka, I. xiv. 2.  
 Ceti, III. 79, 17.  
  
 Channa, III. 71, 1.  
  
 Jāṇussoṇi, II. 2, 7; III. 55;  
 59, 1.  
 Jīvaka Komārabhacca, I. xiv.  
 6.  
 Jetavana, II. i. 1; iv. 5; III.  
 1; 21; 125.  
 Jetavane, I. i. 1; II. iv. 5.  
  
 Tapassa, I. xiv. 6.  
 Tikaṇṇa, III. 59, 1.  
  
 Dabba Mallaputta, I. xiv. 3.  
  
 Dhammadinnā, I. xiv. 5.  
  
 Nakulapitā, I. xiv. 6.  
 Nakulamâtā, I. xiv. 7.  
 Nandā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Nanda, I. xiv. 4.  
 Nandaka, I. xiv. 6; III. 66, 1.  
 Nandamâtā, II. xii. 4.  
 Nāthaputta, III. 74.  
 Niyāramâtā I. xiv. 7.  
 Nigrodhārāma, III. 73, 1.

Paṅkadhā, III. 90, 1.  
 Pañcala, III. 70, 17.  
 Paṭācārā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Paṇḍita kumāraka, III. 74, 1.  
 Piṇḍola-bhāradvāya, I. xiv.  
 1.  
 Pilindavaccha, I. xiv. 3.  
 Puṇṇa, I. xiv. 1.  
 Pubbavideha, III. 80, 3.  
 Pubbārāma, II. iv. 6; III.  
 66, 1.  
 Pekhuniyanattā, III. 66, 1.  
  
 Bakkulo, I. xiv. 4.  
 Bārānasī, III. 126.  
 Bāhiya Dāruceṛiya, I. xiv. 3.  
  
 Bhaddiya Kāligodhāyaputta,  
 I. xiv. 1.  
 Bhaddhā Kaccānā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Bhaddā Kapilānī, I. xiv. 5.  
 Bhaddā Kuṇḍalakesā, I. xiv. 5.  
 Bharauḍu Kālāma, III. 124.  
 Bhallika, I. xiv. 6.  
  
 Makkhali, I. xviii. 4; III. 135.  
 Magadha, III. 70, 17.  
 Maccha, III. 70, 17.  
 Macchikasaṇḍika, I. xiv. 6.  
 Madhurā, II. iv. 7.  
 Mandaka, I. xiv. 4.  
 Mantāniputta, I. xiv. 1.  
 Malla, III. 70, 17.  
 Makākaccāna, II. iv. 6; II.  
 iv. 7.  
 Mahākotṭhito, III. 21.  
 Mahākappina, I. xiv. 4.  
 Mahākotṭhito, I. xiv. 3.

- Mahânâma Sakha, I. xiv. 6 ;  
 III. 73, 1.  
 Mahânâma, III. 74, 1 ; III.  
 124, 1.  
 Mahâpajâpati Gotamî, I. xiv. 5.  
 Mahâpanthaka, I. xiv. 2.  
 Migadâya, III. 126.  
 Migâra mâta, II. 4, 5, 6.  
 Migâranattâ, III. 66, 1.  
 Migâramâtâ, III. 66, 1 ; III.  
 67, 1.  
 Moggallâna, I. xiv. 1 ; II. xii.  
 1.  
 Mogharâjâ, I. xiv. 4.  
 Moranivâpa, III. 14.  
 Yama, III. 35, 1, 2.  
 Ratthapâla, I. xiv. 3.  
 Râhula, I. xiv. 3.  
 Râjagaha, III. 64, 1.  
 Râdha, I. xiv. 4.  
 Revata Khadiravaniya, I. xiv.  
 2.  
 Rohaṇa, III. 66, 1.  
 Lakunṭaka bhaddiya, I. xiv. 1.  
 Licchavi, III. 74, 1.  
 Vakkali, I. xiv. 2.  
 Vaṅga, III. 79, 17.  
 Vaṅgîsa, I. xiv. 3.  
 Vacchagotta, III. 57, 1.  
 Vajji, III. 79, 17.  
 Varaṇâ, II. iv. 6.  
 Visâkhâ, III. 67, 1.  
 Visâkhâ Migâramâtâ, I. xiv.  
 7.  
 Venâgapura, III. 63, 1.  
 Veḷu kaṇṭakiyâ, II. xii. 4.  
 Vesâli, III. 123 ; 74, 1.  
 Sakulâ, I. xiv. 5.  
 Sukka, III. 37 ; 73, 1 ; 124.  
 Saṅgârava, III. 60, 1, 2.  
 Sappinikâ, III. 64, 2, 5.  
 Sarabha, III. 64, 1, 2, 3.  
 Sarasena, III. 79, 17.  
 Savittha, III. 21.  
 Sâgata, I. xiv. 4.  
 Sâmavâtî, I. xvi. 7.  
 Sâriputta, I. xiv. 1 ; II. iv. 5,  
 6 ; 12, 1 ; III. 20 ; 32 ; 128.  
 Sâlha, III. 66, 1.  
 Sâvatthi, I. i. 1 ; II. i. 1 ; 4,  
 5 ; III. 1 ; 21 ; 66, 1 ;  
 125.  
 Simsapâvana, III. 34.  
 Sikkhi, III. 80, 1.  
 Sigâlamâtâ, I. xiv. 6.  
 Suppavâsâ Koliyadhita, I. xiv.  
 7.  
 Sujâtâ Senânidhitâ, I. xiv.  
 7.  
 Sîvali, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sudatta, I. xiv. 6.  
 Suppiyâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Subhûtî, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sûra Ambattha, I. xiv. 6.  
 Senâ nidhitâ, I. xiv. 7.  
 Soṇâ, I. xiv. 5.  
 Sono Kuṭikanna, I. xiv. 2.  
 Soṇa Koliyâsa, I. xiv. 2.  
 Sobhita, I. xiv. 4.  
 Hatthaka, I. xiv. 6 ; II. xii.  
 3 ; III. 34 ; 125.

## III. ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE GĀTHAS.

- Aguttam cakkhusotasmim, III. 126, 3.  
 Aññānattham pasādattham, III. 67, 7.  
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetassa uposathassa, III. 70, 24.  
 Aṭṭhaṅgūpetam upavassū-  
 potham, III. 70, 24.  
 Athāparāyam akkhāto, III.  
 29.  
 Adhisīlam adhicittaṅ ca, III.  
 89, 2.  
 Adhisile sikkhamāno, III.  
 125, 2.  
 Anuccāvacasilassa, III. 58, 6.  
 Anusuyamāno sammadañ-  
 ñāya, III. 67, 7.  
 Andhaṅ ca ekacakkhuṅ ca,  
 III. 29.  
 Abrahmacariyā virameyya  
 methunā, III. 70, 24.  
 Amaccā nātisaṅghā ca, III.  
 48.  
 Avakujjapañño puriso, III.  
 30.  
 Ahaṅ ce tam jiguccheyyam,  
 III. 39, 2.  
 Ādittasmim agārasmim, III.  
 52.  
 Ādim kathāya majjhaṅ ca,  
 III. 30.  
 Iti kaṅhāsu setāsu, III. 57, 2.  
 Itonirayam gantva, III. 29.  
 Idh'eva tam vedanīyam, III.  
 33.  
 Idha dhammam caritvā na,  
 III. 48.  
 Ucchaṅgapañño puriso, III.  
 30.  
 Uccādena nhā panena, III.  
 31.  
 Upadāne bhayam disvā, III.  
 35, 6.  
 Upanīyati jīvitam appam  
 āyu, III. 51.  
 Upārambham na sikkheyya,  
 III. 67, 7.  
 Upekkhāsatisaṃsuddham,  
 III. 32.  
 Etaṃ hi aṭṭhaṅgikamāh-  
 ūposatham, III. 70, 24.  
 Etasmim yaṃ vijjati antare  
 dhanam, III. 70, 24.  
 Etāhi tīhi vijjāhi, III. 58, 6 ;  
 III. 59, 4.  
 Evam ādīpito loko, III. 52.  
 Kaṭuvīyakato bhikkhu, III.  
 126, 3.  
 Kalyāṇam vata bho sakkhi,  
 III. 40, 4.  
 Khattiye brāhmaṇe, III. 57, 2.  
 Gā me vā yadi vāraññe, III.  
 126, 3.  
 Catukaṅṇo catudvāro, III. 35.  
 Candappabhā tāraguṇā ca  
 sabbe, III. 70, 24.

- Cando ca suriyo ca ubho  
sudassanā, III. 70, 24.
- Cātuddasī pañcadasī, III. 37.
- Coditā devadūtehi, III. 35,  
6.
- Taṃ katham kathaye dhīro,  
III. 67, 7.
- Taṃ tassa petassa, III. 51 ;  
52.
- Tato aññā vimuttassa, III.  
84.
- Tath' eva sīlasampannaṃ,  
III. 48.
- Tam āhu sekhaṃ paṭipadaṃ,  
III. 89, 2.
- Tam eva bhāre yuñjanti, III.  
57, 2.
- Tamonudā te pana antalik-  
khagā, III. 70, 24.
- Taṃ ve tamonudaṃ dhīraṃ,  
58, 6.
- Tasmā lobhañ ca dosañ ca,  
III. 33.
- Tasmā hi te namasseyya, III.  
31.
- Tasmim yeva viraje, III. 57,  
2.
- Tassa ayomayā bhūmī, III.  
35, 4.
- Tīhi vijjāhi sampannaṃ, III.  
58, 6.
- Te atthaladdhā sukhitā, III.  
150.
- Te ujjubhūtā kāyena vācāya  
uda cetasā, II. iv. 5.
- Te khemappattā sukhitā, III.  
35, 6.
- Theyyena kûṭakammena, III.  
29.
- Dadāti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.  
29.
- Dassanakāmo silavataṃ, III.  
42.
- Dubbhāsitaṃ vikkhalitaṃ,  
III. 67, 7.
- Devalokañ ca te yanti, III.  
57, 2.
- Dhammaṭṭha sīlasampanno,  
III. 57, 2.
- Dhammaladdhehi bhogehi,  
III. 29.
- Dhammādīpo ca anudhamma-  
cārī, III. 40, 4.
- Dhāreti setṭhasaṅkappo, III.  
30.
- Nac'eva bhogā tathārūpā, III.  
29.
- N'atthi loke raho nāma, III.  
40, 4.
- Na pupphagandho paṭivātaṃ  
eti, III. 79, 3.
- Nāya naṃ paricariyāya, III.  
31.
- Nāhaṃ Bhagavatodassanassa,  
III. 125, 2.
- Nāhaṃ bhabbo etarahi, III.  
39, 2.
- Nihiyati puriso nihīnasevi,  
III. 26 ; 27.
- Padakkhiṇāni katvāna, III.  
150.
- Padakkhiṇaṃ kāyakammaṃ,  
III. 150.

- Pannabhāro visamyuttā, III. 57, 2.
- Paṣayha Māraṃ, III. 40, 4.
- Passanti devā ca Tathāgatā ca, III. 40, 4.
- Passamānā nukubbanti, III. 48.
- Pahānaṃ kāmaccchandānaṃ, III. 32.
- Pahīnajāti maraṇo, III. 57, 2.
- Pānaṃ na hāne na cādinnaṃ ādiye, III. 70, 24.
- Pāragū sabbadhammānaṃ, III. 57, 2.
- Pubbenivāsaṃ yo vedī, III. 58, 6; 59, 4.
- Puthupañño ca puriso, III. 30.
- Bāhiddhā dadanti, III. 57, 2.
- Bālā ca avijānantā, III. 57, 2.
- Brahmā ti mātāpitaro, III. 31.
- Mālaṃ na dhāraye na ca gandham ācare, III. 70, 24.
- Yathā divā tathā rattim, III. 89, 2.
- Yathā pi pabbato selo, III. 48.
- Yathā pure tathā pacchā, III. 89, 2.
- Yāsu kāsu ca etāsu, III. 57, 2.
- Ye ca kho devadūtehi, III. 35, 6.
- Ye ca sīlena sampannā, 126, 3.
- Ye ca sante upāsenti, III. 57, 2.
- Ye viruddhā sallapanti, III. 67, 7.
- Yo 'dha kāyena saññāmo, III. 51-52.
- Lobhajam dosajaṇi c'eva, III. 33.
- Viññāṇassa nirodhena, III. 89, 2.
- Vuṭṭhito nappajānāti, III. 30.
- Vyādhidhammā jarādhammā, III. 39, 2.
- Saṅkhāya lokasmiṃ parovārāni, III. 32.
- Sace c'assa kathākāmo, III. 67, 7.
- Satam etāni ṭhānāni, III. 45.
- Sataṇi ca gandho paṭivātam eti, III. 79, 3.
- Santo vidhūmo anigho nirāso, III. 32.
- Sabbadā ve sukhaṃ seti, III. 34.
- Sabbā āsattiyo chetvā, III. 34.
- Sabbhi dānaṃ upaṇñattam, III. 45.
- Sabbe made abhibhosmi, III. 39, 2.
- Siṅgisuvaṇṇaṃ athavā pi kañcanaṃ, III. 70, 24.
- Sunakkhattaṃ sumaṅgalaṃ, III. 150.
- Sekhassa sikkhamānassa, III. 84.
- Sekho asekho ca imasmiṃ loke, II. iv. 4.
- Setṭham upanamam udeti khippaṃ, III. 26; III. 28.
- So sīlabbatasampanno, III. 59, 4.
- So 'ham evaṃ viharanto, III. 39, 2.

**HERTFORD:**  
**PRINTED BY STEPHEN AUSTIN AND SONS.**